NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: MILNE BAY

STATION: RABARABA

VOLUME No: 5

ACCESSION No: 496.

1967 - 1968

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 26 - 7

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1991

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: R.°BARAPO
ACCESSION NO. 496
VOL, NO: 5 : 1967/68 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 18.

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
] 1 OF 1967/68	1-14	P.J. SANDERY	P.O	MUKAWA AREA CAPE VOGEL DIV	MAP	4.7.67 - 14.7.67.
] 4 OF 1967/68	1-22	P.J. SANDERY	P.O	GIVEDE/WEDAU CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	2.8.67 - 6.9.67.
] 5 OF 1967/68	1-12	P.J. SANDERY	P.O	EASTERN SECTOR OF CAPE VOGEL CENSUS DIVISION		25.7.67 - 30.7.67.
] 12 OF 1967/68	1-11	P.J. SANDERY	P.O	CAPE VOGEL	MAP	26.10.67 - 28.10.67
] 13 OF 1967/68	1-14	P.J. SANDERY	P.O	EASTERN SECTOR OF CAPE VOGEL CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	4.11.67 - 9.11.67.
] 15 OF 1967/68	1-32	I. SPENCER	A.D.C	DAGA CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	17.11.67 - 28.11.67
] 16 OF 1967/68	1-20	P. SANDERY	P.O	DAGA & DENENA CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	12.12.67 - 21.12.67
] 16A OF 1967/68	1-36	P.J. SANDERY	P.O	CAPE VOGEL, PART DAGA & PART GIVEDE/WEDAU	MAP	20.11.67 - 21.12.67
] 17 OF 1967/68	1-7	D.E. DEAN	CPO	AGAUN, DAGA CENSUS DIVISION		19.12.67 - 27.12.67
] 18 OF 1967/68	1-10	P.J. SANDERY	P.O	EASTERN SECTOR OF CAPE VOGEL.		6.1.68 - 12.1.68
] 21 OF 1967/68	1-12	P.J. SANDERY	P.O	INLAND CAPE VOGEL CENSUS DIVISION.		25.1.68 - 2.2.68
] 22 OF 1967/68	1-14	P.J. SANDERY	P.O	DAGA CENSUS DIVISION		13.2.68 - 27.2.68
] 25 OF 1967/68	1-12	P.J. SANDERY	P.O	EASTERN SECTOR OF CAPE VOGEL	MAP	5.3.68 - 11.3.68
] 26 OF 1967/68	1-21	P.J. SANDERY	P.O	N. SEC. OF CAPE VOGEL CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	20.3.68 - 4.4.68
] 28 OF 1967/68	1-11	K.F. NASH	CPO	AGAUN, DAGA CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	27.3.68 - 6.4.68
] 31 OF 1967/68	1-25	O.K. ALDER	ADC	CAPE VOGEL AT TARIAKNANJRU	MAP	17.4.68 - 3.5.68
] 33 OF 1967/68	1-10	P.J. SANDERY	P.O	SE SEC. CAPE VOGEL CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	8.5.68 - 9.5.68
] 37 OF 1967/68	1-15	D.R. DEAN	CPO	AGAUN DAGA CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	7.6.68 - 21.6.68
]						
]						

MILNE BAY DISTRICT PATROL REPORTS

1967-1968

RABARABA

Report No.	Officer Conducting Patrol	Area Patrolled
1-67-68	P.J. Sandery	Mukawa area Cape Vogel Div.
4-67-68	P.J. Sandery	Gwede/Wedau C.D.
5-67-68	P.J. Sandery	Eastern sector of Cape Vogel C.D.
12-67-68	P. Sandery	Cape Vogel
13-67-68	P.J. Sandery	Eastern Sector of Cape Vogel C.D.
15-67-68	I. Spencer	Daga C.D.
16-67-68	P. Sandery	Daga & Deneva C.D.
16A-67-68	P.J. Sandery	Cape Vogel, Part Daga, & part Gwede/Wedau C.D.
17-67-68	D.E. Dean	Agaun, Daga C.D.
18-67-68	P.J. Sandery	E. Sec. of Cape Vogel
21-67-68	P.J. Sandery	Inland Cape Vogel C.D.
22-67-68	P.J. Sandery	Daga C.D.
25-67-68	P.J. Sandery	Eastern Sector of Cape Vogel C.D.
26 -67-68	P.J. Sandery	W. Sec. of Cape Vogel C.D.
28-67-68	K.F. Nash	Agaun, Daga C.D.
31-67-68	O.K. Alder	Cape Vogel at Tarakwaruru
33-67-68	P.J. Sandery	E. sec. Cape Vogel C.D.
37-67-68	L.R. Dean	Agaun- Daga C.D,

67. 4. 12.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY Report No. RABARABA 1/67-68

Patrol Conducted by F.J. SANDERY Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Mukawa area CAPE VOGEL Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NO

Natives 1 R.P.N.G.C., 1 Interpreter

Duration—From 4./7./1967 to 19./7./1967

Number of Days SIXTEEN

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../6./19 67

Medical ..../...../19.... Monthly Mission Visits

Map Reference Formil of TUFI and enclosure.

Objects of Patrol Final Financial Statement, Adviser's Report, First Revised Estimates and meetings of the Cape Vogel Council. Land Invest.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-4-12

Dept. of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, Papua.

30th April, 1968

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL NO. RABARABA 1 OF 1967/68

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Memorandum of Patrol/Patrol Report covering patrol by P. Sankery P.O. * to Port Cape Vogel Census Divisions.

The anthropological notes were interesting. It would have been interesting to have had a list of the persons currently occupying the office of Koiwabu.

T.W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

* Delete as necessary.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
9 APR 1968
LA

Station Baniara

Sub-District Baniara

District Milne Bay

Patrol No. RABARABA 1/67-68

Patrol Conducted by	Mr. P.J. Sandery Patrol Officer
Area Patrolled	Cape Vogel Census Division
Personnel Accompanying the Patrol	Mr. A. PAGOGO Interpreter 9908 Const. BENI
Duration of the Patrol	Sixteen days.
Last Patrol to the area	D.D.A. June 1967 D.A.S.F. March 1967
Objects of the Patrol	Final Financial Statement, Adviser's report, First Revised Estimates and meetings of the Cape Vogel Local Govt. Council. Land investigation Mukawa. Assistance to private store owners.
Map reference	Formil of TUFI and attachment

(10)

PATROL DIARY

4/7/67 Departed Baniara 0900 per MV Zircon and proceeded to Mukawa via Tarakwaruru arriving at 1400. Inspection of Mukawa water supply and had the people clean the leaves from the dam to prevent blockage. Council duties. Slept at MUKAWA.

5/7/67 Attended meeting of the Cape Vogel Council until 1630. Tuition given the Tax Committee in their responsibilities in the forthcoming tax collection. Slept at MUKAWA.

6/7/67 Check of Council books. Explanations to Council Clerk of the contents of Circulars received since my last visit. Slept at MUKAWA.

7/7/67 Calculation of profits of village trade stores in Mukawa for taxation purposes. Messenger arrived with prismatic compass from Rabaraba. Commenced survey of the Council application for their Headquarters site. Slept at MUKAWA.

8/7/67 Completed survey of individual Clan holdings and began the investigation for the reports. Slept MUKAWA.

9/7/67 Sunday observed at MUKAWA.

10/7/67 Confined to bed with fever of unknown origin. Slept at MUKAWA.

11/7/67 Completed check of the Council books for Final Financial Statement purposes. Slept at MUKAWA.

12/7/67 On foot to Tarakwaruru for wireless conversation with the A.D.C. Rabaraba thence return. Began initial work on the Council First Revised Estimates. Slept at MUKAWA.

13/7/67 Completed the work on the Estimates and commenced drafting the maps of the land application. Slept at MUKAWA.

14/7/67 Completed mapping and commenced work on the Council Adviser's Report for the Commissioner of Local Government. Slept at MUKAWA.

15/7/67 Adviser's Report and Patrol Report Baniara 11/66-67. Slept at MUKAWA.

16/7/67 Sunday observed at MUKAWA.

17/7/67 Morning on Patrol Report preparation. First Revised Estimates meeting of the Council in the afternoon. Slept at MUKAWA.

19/7/67 Departed Mukawa at 1000 and proceeded via Tapio and Podaga to Baniara, arriving at 1700.

18/7/67 MORNING COMPLETED ESTIMATES MEETING. TYPING ESTIMATES. AFTERNOON WRITING COMMENTS ON ESTIMATES

END OF PATROL

oooOoo

INTRODUCTION

This patrol was conducted into the eastern Sector of the Cape Vogel Census Division. The purpose of the patrol was to attend the Cape Vogel Local Government Council meeting and to conduct an investigation into the ownership of the land on which the Council Hall is situated.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(a) Reception of Patrol.

2. The patrol was greeted in a friendly manner in all villages. Carriers were plentiful throughout the area and appeared willing. Whilst at Mukawa, the only village in which the patrol overnighted, food was given to the patrol by the local people. Although the patrol stayed at Mukawa village for two weeks, very few people actually came up to the Rest House with any problems or questions, the only people who came up to the Rest House did so after the Council meeting to ask for permission to light garden fires.

(b) Villages.

3. All of the villages visited were in good condition. No orders were given under Section 101 (9) of the Act. The Councillor of Dabora Village asked permission to pull down and rebuild that village's Rest House. All Rest Houses with the exception of the Wabubu RH are in good condition. The Councillor of WABUBU was asked to re-wall that village's Rest House as it was in poor condition.

(c) HYGIENE - SANITATION.

4. All villages visited by the patrol were reasonably tidy and well kept. No evidence of pigs being kept in the village was seen. Any pigs kept by people are kept in fenced in areas near the people's gardens.

5. Water is obtained from small creeks, springs and wells. During the dry season early season several of the creeks stop running and some of the wells turn salty, however enough of the creeks and springs keep flowing all the year round to give the people sufficient drinking water throughout their dry period. The wells water although it becomes a little salty is still suitable for washing.

6. Latrines have been constructed in all villages visited by the patrol and appear to be used. About half the latrines are of the deep pit variety and half are built over the sea, mainly in rocky or mangrove ware areas of the coast.

COMMERCIAL ACTIVITY

7. The only commercial activity other than the production of copra and the growing of a small quantity of rice (see AGRICULTURE) is the running of trade stores. The trade stores are generally of the village community type but there are some that are owned solely by one individual.

8. The Stores usually buy copra from the village people and send it into Samarai on Burns Philp or Steamships in Samarai where the proceeds from the copra are credited to the Tradestores a/c at BP's or Steamships.

8 cont.

The money is used to buy goods for the Trade Stores.

9. Most of the Trade Stores carry only the staple lines such as soap, corned meat, mackeral pike, cigarettes, tobacco, matches and kerosene. However at the villages of Abuaro, Menapi and Mukawa there are stores which carry a wide variety of stocks, such as shorts, blouses, talcum powder, hair oil, a variety of tinned meats such as irish stew, casserole etc, biscuits, both savoury and sweet.

10. Most stores have a book in which a record of sales is kept, however, many of the storekeepers do not keep their invoices after they have paid for their goods, and very few bother to work out their profits. I calculated that the stores which do keep their invoices are running at a profit and, after talking to the owners of the other stores, it appears that they also are making a profit.

AGRICULTURE

11. Agriculture in this area is confined mainly to subsistence gardening supplemented with the production of copra.

12. Subsistence gardening consists mainly of growing bananas, sweet potato, yams, taro, pineapple, pawpaws sugar cane, maize and mangoes. Bananas and sweet potato supplemented with fish and the occasional pig form the staple diet of the inhabitants of this area.

13. As stated under "COMMERCIAL ACTIVITIES" the main cash crop grown in the area is coconuts for copra production. The villages of Mukawa and Menapi head the list in coconut plantings, each village having approximately 12,000 trees planted in its vicinity. Tapio Village, one of the smallest of those visited has approximately 1500 coconut trees planted.

14. The coconuts are mostly dried in Ceylon type smoke houses although, during the dry Sth Easterly season, some copra is sun dried.

15. The dried copra is either sold to the local trade store or else sent by coastal ships into the Copra Marketing Board at Samarai.

16. It was noted that in nearly all the villages visited, many of the coconuts that were seen were planted much too closely together. This was very noticeable in thevillages of Mukawa and Tapio where, in some instances the distances between the trees was only 8 - 10 feet instead of the optimum thirty. During the council meeting I explained in great detail that it had been proved by the Department of Agriculture and by private enterprise also that if the people wanted to produce the best copra, they should have thirty feet between each tree when planting and that if they have not already done so, they should thin out their existing plantations so that there is approximately thirty feet between each tree. This idea was met with some opposition by the councillors and villagers who have been told previously by Agriculture Officers and officers of D.D.A. about the thinning out of existing coconut plantations. I think that they are beginning to see the sense in thinning out their

16 cont

plantations, but I will continue to pursue this matter until they do eventually begin to start the actual thinning out process

17. Rice is grown to a small extent in the Tapio area. I saw approximately five acres of rice which was almost ready for harvest and was told that there was about the same amount planted in outlying gardens. No records of previous rice production in this area are held at the Agricultural Office at Rabaraba.

18. Small quantities of vegetables and native food are sold to the Mission at Tarakwaruru and Menapi, and some food is sold to the aid post at Baniara Patrol Post for any patients who stay overnight.

FORESTS.

19. There are no stands of saleable timber in the area patrolled but there are four experimental plots of teak trees. One plot is situated near the Cape Vogel Airstrip in an area which is mostly comprised of limestone rock. This plot was planted about 16 months ago and has a germination rate of about 40% the average height of the seedlings is 8". Another plot is situated near the main Tarakwaruru/ Rausewa road and has a germination rate of approximately 80% and the average height of seedlings is 12". Another experimental plot is planted near Podaga , a hamlet of Tapio village. This plot is situated on gently rolling country in the middle of Cape Vogel halfway between Tapio and Abuaro Villages. This plot was planted at approximately the same time as the two already mentioned and has a germination rate of about 85% and an average height of 18". A new experimental plot has recently been started near Menapi Village on the South Coast of Cape Vogel.

20. From the information gathered so far on the teak experimental plots, it would appear that the kunai gress plains of the eastern end of Cape Vogel could support commercial stands of teak in the future, thus utilizing large areas of the Cape hitherto used by the villages almost exclusively for hunting purposes.

EDUCATION

21. All primary education in the area patrolled is undertaken by the Anglican mission which has schools at Menapi, Tarakwaruru and Mukawa.

22. The school at Menapi is in charge of a European teacher and teaches children up to Standard Six. The Tarakwaruru School is in charge of a qualified European Teacher with a staff of eight who teaches up to Standard Six and the school at Mukawa which is in charge of a qualified Papuan teacher teaches children up to Standard 3.

23. Students from Mukawa school who qualify and wish to further their education continue their schooling at Tarakwaruru, and those who qualify from Tarakwaruru and wish to further their studies proceed to either Holy Name School at Dogura or Martyr's School at Popondetta.

MEDICAL & HEALTH

24. The inhabitants of the area patrolled are well catered for, medically speaking. The Department of Public Health has Aidposts at Baniara and Dabora. The Aid Post at Baniara is staffed by a Hospital Orderly and two Aid Post Orderlies and the Dabora Aid Post is staffed by one Aid Post Orderly.

25. The Anglican Mission has a Medical Orderly stationed at Menapi and has a small hospital which is under the supervision of a qualified European Sister who has a staff of four nurses and one medical orderly. The Sister in Charge at Tarakwaruru conducts regular medical patrols and infant welfare clinics throughout the area.

26. Extremely sick patients are evacuated from the aid posts and the missions to either the base hospital at Dogura or the Rural Health Centre at Rabaraba.

27. At the time of the Patrol, the Hospital Assistant from Rabaraba was inspecting the various Aid Posts throughout the Cape Vogel area. This inspection was the first one carried out in the last eight months and it is to be hoped that more regular aid post inspections will be carried out by the Rabaraba Hospital Assistant in the future. I think that the main reason for the lack of inspections was due to the fact that Public Health Sub-District H.Q. has been gradually moving from Baniara to Rabaraba and the staff was occupied largely in the organisation of the Rural Health Centre at Rabaraba.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

28. The Cape Vogel Local Government Council is at present linking up the Mukawa - Tapio section of the North Coast Cape Vogel Road to enable the council tractor to travel from the Tarakwaruru Causeway to Tapio, a distance of approximately sixteen miles. A Road Works Foreman from P.W.D. is at present supervising the work of linking up the existing net work of roads in the Cape Vogel coastal area. The Department of Public Works pay the Foreman's Salary and he is accommodated in the old, re-habilitated Rest House at Mukawa village.

29. The only major problems connected with the linking of the Tarakwaruru/Aburo Section of the road is the bridging of the Tarakwaruru Inlet and the escarpment situated near Dabora Village on the south coast of Cape Vogel.

30. There is at present a causeway across the Tarakwaruru Inlet but this will require a great deal of strengthening and some widening before the tractor will be able to use it

31. The Dabora escarpment is a limestone ridge which is about 300' high. A detailed survey of the area adjacent to the escarpment was made but there is no route around the escarpment. This section will require blasting to allow the lessening of the gradient thereby enabling the tractor to travel up and down the escarpment.

32. The completion of the above-mentioned projects will enable the tractor to travel from Mukawa to Aburao, thereby providing an outlet for the produce of the area, during the Sth. Easterly season when

32 cont

the south coast anchorages become rough and make loading from canoes to the coastal ships a rather dangerous procedure.

33. All tracks in the area patrolled were neat and well maintained.

AIRSTRIPS.

34. There is only one airstrip in the area patrolled. It is situated at the eastern tip of Cape Vogel on land owned by the Anglican Mission at Tarakwaruru.

35. At present the airstrip is closed to commercial operations because of the length and undulations in the airstrip.

36. Negotiotions are underway to purchase an extra piece of land to extend the airstrip an extra 1600 ft. Upon the purchase of the extra land, the administration is considering taking over the maintenance of the airstrip and constructing it so that it will enable category "C" aircraft to use it.

37. The only other airstrip site in the area patrolled is on Mosquito Island (Baniara) The construction of an airstrip at Baniara would entail the removal of approximately seventy coconuts which have almost reached the end of their productive life and the station office. An airstrip at Baniara would serve the needs of the station people at Baniara and approximately 2000 people who live along the South Coast of Cape Vogel. The alignment of the airstrip would be approximately East/West.

MISSIONS.

38. The only mission in the area patrolled is the Anglican Mission which has its district headquarters at Menapi on the South Coast of Cape Vogel and Tarakwaruru on the eastern tip of the cape. The missions at Menapi and Tarakwaruru are in charge of European priests who are assisted by Papuan Deacons and helpers.

39. The mission also has a small outstation and school at Mukawa which is in charge of a qualified Papuan Teacher.

40. As stated previously, the mission conducts the primary education of nearly all the inhabitants of Cape Vogel and a considerable portion of the medical welfare of the community as well as catering for the spitiual needs of the people.

41. The Priest in Charge at Menapi conducts regular patrols along the south coast of cape Vogel and the Priest in Charge at Tarakwaruru conducts regular patrols to the north coast and inland areas of Cape Vogel. The priests conduct church meetings in all of the villages visited whilst on patrol. The villages of Mukawa, Dabora, and Tapio have constructed bush materials churches in which the meetings are held whilst the Priest is on patrol.

POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

42. The area patrolled has been under the influence of the Cape Vogel Local Government Council since its proclamation in 1962. Most of the people in the area visited have a fair knowledge of how the council operates. They realise that the council collects money in the form of taxes and it uses this money to finance various projects for the improvement of their villages. The inhabitants of the area patrolled realise that the council has the power to make and enforce rules in relation to tax, roads maintenance, bride price etc, and that by virtue of the fact that they elect the councillors, they have a say in the running of the council's affairs.

43. Most of the people are cognisant of the fact that they are represented in the House of Assembly by Mr. John Guise and that their opinions on various subjects can be aired in the House through their local member. They realize that the House of Assembly is the place where the laws of the country are passed and that by electing their local member, they have a say in what laws are passed in the House.

44. All of the villages visited by the patrol have at least one transistor radio and most of them have three or four. Through this medium, the people are kept well informed on national and international politics, arbitration cases and world news though broadcasts transmitted by the A.B.C. and Radios Rabaul, Wewak and Daru.

45. Although considerable publicity has been given recently to the myriad of political parties now being formed throughout the Territory, there appears at the moment to be only a little interest shown in them by the people of the area patrolled

ANTHROPOLOGY.

46. Two languages are spoken in the area patrolled Along the south coast of Cape Vogel from Abuoro to Dahora Village the people speak the PAIWA language and from Boko village to Tapio village ARE is the language spoken, The people of WABUBU Village on the South East coast of Cape Vogel speak both the Paiwa and Are languages. Both the PAIWA and ARE languages are inter-related but are spearate languages and not dialects of the same language. Police Motu is understood and spoken by nearly all of the villagers in the area.

47. The area has a patrilineal system of land inheritance, land being handed down directly from father to son. Women, upon marriage are accepted into their husband's clan and lose the rights of using their father's land which they previously held while being single. Children are born into their father's clan. Adopted children are also brought into their father's clan and have the same rights to land inheritance etc, as do natural children of the same father. Divorced women or widows are usually taken in and cared for by their ex-husband's eldest brother or, if he is still alive, by their ex-husband's father.

48. Old men and women are looked after by their eldest living son.

49. Male children whose fathers are dead inherit their father's land when they become of age. If their father dies whilst they are still minors their father's land is held in trust for them by their father's eldest brother or their paternal grandfather.

50 Throughout the area patrolled there prevails a heriditary system of chieftainship. The Chief of a Clan is known as a KEIWABU and has the last say in settling disputes in land and marital problems as well as being in charge of traditional feasts and singsings. The office of chief is handed down from father to eldest livirg son and no person other than the direct descendent of the previous KEIWABU can inherit the office of a chief.

51. If the chief of a clan dies and his eldest living son is still a minor or is still not conversant with traditional law and custom, then a guardian KEIWABU is appointed until such time as the young KEIWABU is old enough to take over the responsibilities of chieftainship. If a KEIWABA of Clan "A" dies and has no living male descendants then the chieftainship of his clan is taken over by the chief of another clan "B". Clan "A" thus comes under the control of the chief of Clan "B" and no longer has a chief of its own.

52. In some of the Villages visited the Local Government Councillor is the KEIWABU of a clan and is therefore a powerful man in village affairs, but in other villages, particularly Bako and Watubu where the Councillor is not a chief, he does not have as much say in village affairs and does not always have the full cooperation of the people.

LAW AND ORDER.

53. The inhabitants of the area visited are on the whole a law abiding group. Only one Local Court case was heard during the patrol, the defendant was charged under the Native Regulations with having lit a fire without first obtaining permission to do so and was sentenced to one months imprisonment with hard labour.

54. With the advent of the dry season, fires are once again becoming more prevalent in the area and will require stringent policing to prevent the large scale erosion of the uninhabited grass land areas of the Cape.

CONCLUSION

55. The inhabitants of Cape Vogel have been under the influence or have had contact with Europeans and European customs since the turn of the century. The Anglican Mission has been active in the area sincethe 1880's and a patrol post was opened at Baniara in 1914. The Mission and the Administration has trained a large number of people from the Cape Vogel area in technical and semi-professional skills such as carpentry, building, teaching, nursing and clerical work but the majority of these people are at present away from the area working in the main centres of Pt. Moresby, Lae, Madang and Rabaul, and only return to their home villages for leave. The main reason for this

55 cont

is that the outside areas offer more scope for the skilled and semi-skilled workers than does their home area. I think that if some way could be found to attract these young people with new ideas and broader horizons back to their villages to instil enthusiasm for council, mission and administration work into the older residents of the area then it could perhaps be brought out of its present state of stagnated development.

Peter Sinclair
PATROL OFFICER

ROBEN ROBEN PATROL No. 1-67/68

N

TAPAO

PODAOA

DAMOUR

STANLEY IS.

LEGEND

PATROL ROUTE

PROPOSED VEHICULAR ROAD

VILLAGES

AIRSTRIPS

MISSIONS

1" to 4 miles

67 4.9

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY. Report No. RAPARARA 4/67-68.

Patrol Conducted by Mr.P.J. Sandery, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Gwede/Wedau Census Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Mr.J.F. Timmermans, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Natives Medical Orderly. Weraura Council Clerk. Tax Review Committee. Three members RPNGC.

Duration—From 2/8/1967 to 6/9/1967.

Number of Days THIRTY=FIVE DAYS.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? Yes.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 2/1967.

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference Fourmil of Tufi.

Objects of Parrol Census. Mining. Propaganda. Check of Permits & Licences. Routine Administration. Magisterial. Noting possible Communications improvements. Tax Collection. Medical.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-4-9

Dept. of District Administration
KONEDOBU, Papua.

May 1st, 1968.

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL NO. RABARABA 4-67/68

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of [redacted]
* [redacted]/Patrol Report covering patrol by J.F. TIMMERMANS CPO.
to GUMINI - WEIRAU ..... Census Divisions.

T.W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

* Delete as necessary.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....

Our Reference 67-2-19

If calling ask for

Mr.....

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
8 APR 1968
REGISTERED

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
RABARABA,
Milne Bay District.
20th July, 1967.

Mr P. Sandery,
BANIARA

PATROL INSTRUCTION: PATROL RBA 4/67-68

GWEDE - WEDAU CENSUS DIVISION

Dear Peter,

1. Please prepare to depart Rabaraba on Wednesday 2nd August, 1967 for a patrol through the Gwede-Wedau Census Division.

2. Mr. J. Timmermans, A.D.O., is to accompany you throughout.

3. Select one Constable from the Baniara Detachment and I will make a second available from here.

4. Your patrol will coincide with that of the Weraura Council Tax Collection team. Offer them what assistance you can but take no part in the collection procedures. A copy of the Council Patrol Programme of 37 days is available from the Council Clerk.

5. The purposes of your patrol are:
(a) Revision of Census.
(b) Colletion of data required by Departmental and District Standing Instructions;
(c) Check of currency of Licences and Permits;
(d) Publicity and explanation of the ramifications of the Prospecting Authorities under application for the area. Note details of the boundaries of each on file 35-13-1. Note also the points in "Notes on Mining Legislation and Prospecting Operations" issued by the Department of Lands Surveys and Mines on 10th April, 1967.
(e) Observing means of improving communications for further investigation.
(f) Magisterial.

6. Communicate with this Headquarters frequently by runner.

7. Your completed report must be in my hands within seven days of the completion of the patrol. Copious notes taken during the patrol will assist your task.

8. I wish you a successful and enjoyable patrol.

(O. Aller)
Assistant District Commissioner

/

(19)

Sub-District Office,
Rabaraba.
Milne Bay District.
September 21st. 1967.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Rabaraba.
Milne Bay District.

Rabaraba Patrol Report No. 4/67-68.

Patrol Conducted By: Mr.P.J.Sandery, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled : Gwede/Wedau Census Division.

Europeans Accompanying: Mr.J.F.Timmermans, C.P.O.

Indigenies Accompanying: Medical Orderly. Weraura Council Clerk. Tax Review Committee. Three members RPNGC.

Duration of Patrol : 2/8/67 to 6/9/67. Thirty-Five Days.

Last Patrol to area : /2/67.

Objects of Patrol : Census. Mining Propaganda. Check of permits and Licences. Routine Administration. Magisterial. Noting Communications improvemen[illegible] Tax Colle[illegible]. Medical.

Map Reference : Fourmil of Tufi.

(J.F.Timmermans.)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

INTRODUCTION.

1. This patrol, which covered the Gwede-Wedau Census Division or the Weraura Council Area, was for the purposes of-

a. Census.
b. Collection of Council Tax.
c. Inspection of shotguns' Permits and Trade Store Licences.
d. Mining Propaganda .
e. Inspections of the aspects as outlined in the Standing Instructions.
f. Noting any possible improvements in the field of Communications, for further investigations.

2. The Tax Collection was handled entirely by the Council Clerk Mr. Sam.. n Banige and the Tax Review Committee consisting of Councillors Edward from Gadovisu, Allan from Wamira, Isaac from Didia, and Vice-President John Solomon from Pova.

3. A Medical Orderly from Rabaraba, Jairus, accompanied the patrol and carried out inspections of housing, latrines, and the people.

4. The Patrol covered the villages of Nakara, Uga, Augwana, Sirisiri, Gaiwonaki, Taramugu, Kanaturu, Radarada, Gauwa, Gwiroro, Bonenepi, Ikara, Taubadi, Bidiesi, Aritapu, Etau, Dombasaina, Warawadidi, Bowadi, Tutuauna, Karagautu, Wanama, Kiwarai, Gadovisu, Didia, Mainaua, Gavi, Pova, Wedau, Wamira, Kwabunaki, Divari, Manubada, Vidia, Radava, Wadobuna, and Gadoa.

5. The villages of Gaiwonaki, Radarada, Aritapu, and Gavi were not visited. The people came to Sirisiri, Kanaturu, Bidiesi, and Mainaua respectively.

6. Mr. Sandery P.O. who was conducting the patrol held two court cases though both were dismissed. This was another of the purposes of the patrol., Magisterial.

PATROL DIARY.

Wednesday. August 2nd.

Departed Rabaraba 1000hrs. Arrived Uga 1130hrs. Mining Talk.Census.Check of two shotgun permits and one trade store licence.Check of trade store. Overnight Uga.

Thursday. August 3rd.

Departed Uga 0745hrs. ... Augwana.Arrived Augwana 1015hrs.Mining talk.Census.Two shotgun permits checked.Departed Augwaua 1315hrs.arriving Sirisiri 1630hrs.Overnight Sirisiri.

Friday. August 4th.

Mining talk.Census Sirisiri and Gaiwonaki.Three shotgun permits checked.Overnight Sirisiri.

Saturday. August 5th.

Departed Sirisiri 0800hrs.Arrived Taramugu 1030hrs. Mining talk.Census.

Sunday. August 6th.

Observed.Day spent Taramugu.

Monday. August 7th.

Departed Taramugu 0800hrs.for Kanaturu.Arrived Kanaturu 1130hrs.Mining talk.Census.Three shotgun permits checked.Overnight Kanaturu.

Tuesday. August 8th.

Census Radarada.Check of one Radarada shotgun permit.Departed Kanaturu 1115hrs.Arrived Gauwa 1445hrs.Awaited carriers.Overnight Gauwa.

Wednesday. August 9th.

Census Gauwa.Mining talk.Check of one shotgun permit.Departed Gauwa 1100hrs. Arrived Gwiroro 1240hrs. Mining talk. Census. Check of three shotgun permits. Overnight Gwiroro.

Thursday. August 10th.

Departed Gwiroro 1000hrs. Arrived Bonenepi 1300? Work abandoned through rain. Overnight Bonenepi.

Friday. August 11th.

Mining talk. Census. Departed Bonenepi 1100hrs. Arrived Ikara 1230hrs. Mining talk. Census. Check of two shotgun permits. Check of one trade store licence. Overnight Ikara.

Saturday. August 12th.

Departed Ikara for Taubadi 0830hrs. Arrived Taubadi 0925hrs.Mining talk. Census.Two shotgun licences checked. Departed Taubadi 1615hrs. Arrived back Ikara 1715hrs. Overnight Ikara.

Sunday. August 13th.

Observed. Day spent at Ikara. Overnight Ikara.

PATROL DIARY. (Cont'd).

Monday. August 14th.

Departed Ikara 0830hrs. Arrived Bidiesi 1130hrs. Mining talk. Census Bidiesi and Aritapu. Check of three shotgun permits. Overnight Bidiesi.

Tuesday. August 15th.

Departed Bidiesi 0900hrs. Arrived Etau 1130hrs. Mining talk. Census. Check of three shotgun permits and one trade store licence. Berema included with Etau in proceedings here. Overnight Etau.

Wednesday. August 16th.

Departed Etau 0900hrs. Arrived Dombasaina 1300hrs. Mining Talk. Census. Overnight Dombasaina.

Thursday . August 17th.

Departed Dombasaina 0830hrs. Arrived Warawadidi 1200hrs. Work abandoned due to rain and heavy mist. Overnight Warawadidi.

Friday. August 18th.

Mining Talk. Census Warawadidi. Check of two shotgun permits and one trade store licence. Departed Warawadidi 1200hrs. Arrived Tutuauna 1530hrs. Overnight Tutuauna.

Saturday. August 19th.

Mining talk. Census of Bowadi and Tutuauna this morning. Departed Tutuauna 1415hrs. Arrived Karagautu 1530hrs. Overnight Karagautu.

Sunday. August 20th.

Observed. Day spent at Karagautu. Overnight Karagautu.

Monday. August 21st.

Mining talk. Census of Karagautu. Check of four shotgun permits. Departed 1300hrs. Arrived Wanama 1430hrs. Mining talk. Overnight Wanama.

Tuesday. August 22nd.

Census Wanama this morning. Check of three shotgun licences and one trade store licence. Departed Wanama 1200hrs. Arrived Kiwarai 1300hrs. Mining talk. Census. Check of three shotgun permits and one trade store licence. Overnight Kiwarai.

Wednesday. August 23rd.

Departed Kiwarai 0900hrs. Arrived Kadovisu 0945hrs. Mining talk. Census. Check of three shotgun permits and one trade store licence. Departed 1415hrs. Arrived Didia 1615 hrs. Overnight Didia.

Thursday. August 24th.

Mining talk. Census Didia. Check of two shotgun permits and one trade store licence. Departed Didia 1415hrs. Arrived Mainana 1615hrs. Overnight.

PATROL DIARY.(Cont'd).

Friday. August 25th.

Mining talk. Census Mainaua. Check of one shotgun permit and one trade store licence. Departed Mairaua 1330hrs. Arrived Pova 1630hrs. Overnight Pova.

Saturday. August 26th.

Mining talk. Census Pova this morning. Check of two shotgun permits and one trade store licence. Departed Pova 1400hrs. Arrived Wedau 1520hrs. Overnight Wedau.

Sunday. August 27th.

Observed. Day spent at Wedau. Overnight Wedau.

Monday. August 28th.

Mining talk. Census Wedau. Check of three shotgun licences and one trade store licence. Departed Wedau 1500hrs. Arrived Wamira 1520hrs. Overnight Wamira.

Tuesday. August 29th.

Mining talk. Census Wamira. Check of four shotgun permits and two trade store licences. Overnight Wamira.

Wednesday. August 30th.

Departed Wamira 0745hrs. Arrived Kwabunaki 0915 hrs. Mining talk. Census Kwabunaki. Departed Kwabunaki 1300hrs. Arrived Divari 1500hrs. Overnight Divari.

Thursday. August 31st.

Mining talk. Census Divari. Check of four shotgun permits and one trade store licence. Departed Divari 1500hrs. by 'M.V. Tauri.' Arrived Wedau 1545hrs. Overnight Wedau wharf.

Friday. September 1st.

Departed Wedau 0600hrs. Arrived Manubada 0630hrs. Mining talk. Census. Check of one shotgun permit and one trade store licence. Departed Manubada 1350hrs. Arrived Vidia 1440hrs. Mining talk. Check of one shotgun permit and one trade store licence.

Overnight Vidia rest house.

Saturday. September 2nd.

Census Vidia this morning. Departed Vidia 1200hrs. Arrived Radava 1300hrs. Overnight Radava.

Sunday. September 3rd.

Observed. Day spent Radava. Overnight Radava.

Monday. September 4th.

Mining talk. Census Radava. Check of five shotgun permits, two licences to trade with natives. Overnight Radava.

PATROL DIARY. (Cont'd).

Tuesday. September 5th.

Departed Radava 0900hrs. Arrived Wadobuna 0940hrs. Mining talk. Census Wadobuna. Check of six shotgun permits and three trade store licences. Overnight Wadobuna.

Wednesday. September 6th.

Departed Wadobuna 0800hrs. Arrived Gadoa 0840hrs. Mining talk. Census Gadoa. Departed Gadoa 1200hrs. Arrived Rabaraba 1350hrs.

END OF PATROL.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

RECEPTION OF PATROL.

7. The receptions given to the patrol were quite good generally. It was better at some places than at others though this varied primarily with the actual size of the village.

8. Of the villages visited the receptions were excellent at those villages of the Wedau Inland Section where Women's Clubs have progressed to a very encouraging standard. These places take in Pova, Mainaua, Didia, Gadovisu, Kiwarai and Wanama. Members of the patrol were constantly fed at these villages and entertained by singing and by dancing to guitars.

9. At the other Wedau Inland villages the receptions were also warm, as they were in the Denewa villages.

10. Some of the rather lax villages in this regard include Kanaturu, Gauwa, Taramugu and Augwana. The receptions here were rather poor. These are Daga villages and lie between the Denewa and the Sirisiri Coastline. Kanaturu and Taramugu are apparently not permanent residing places. Augwana is but a small village a few miles inland from Uga.

11. The patrol was given fair receptions at the Coastal villages of Uga, Sirisiri, Manubada, Wedau, Divari and Radava., and good receptions at Vidia, Wamira and Wadobuna.

12. Gadoa is another small place where the people seem to lack enthusiasm.

13. It was obvious that lack of leadership was the major cause of poor receptions.

14. At the villages of Radava and Wedau the receptions were not what may well have been expected. The vast amount of contact received by these villages has given the people a rather impartial attitude to patrols.

VILLAGES.

15. Among the neatest, best kept and cleanest villages are included Bidiesi, Bonenepi, Didia, Etau, Gadoa, Gadovisu, Gauwa, Gwiroro, Ikara, Karagautu, Kiwarai, Manubada, Pova, Taubadi, Uga, Wadobuna, Wanama, Warawadidi. The general impression left by these villages is very good. They are well ordered. Grass is kept cut and the rubbish is kept out of sight. The housing is of a good standard and these villages display neat flowers and shrubs. They have well laid out walking paths neatly bordered by rows of stones.

16. Those villages that could be called fair in this respect would include Divari, Kwabunaki, Sirisiri Taramugu, Vidia, Wamira and Wedau. These are not too bad but have rather poor housing, some display rubbish such as Wedau, and Sirisiri, and the grass and weeds at Taramugu and Kwabunaki are not kept under control. At the others above mentioned the housing is of a poor standard.

17. The villages of Augwana, Bowadi, Dombusaina, Kanaturu, Mainaua, Radava and Gaiwonaki leave a rather poor impression. These villages require attention as regards replacing of houses, cutting of grass, and the digging of rubbish holes. At Bowadi about five or six were being replaced.

18. Where it was necessary for housing to be replaced the councillors responsible were informed of this lacking.

19. Though Vidia is a fair village, ten houses need to be replaced, the rest of the village was in quite good order. At Dombasaina two houses need to be replaced. The grass in the village needs cutting. There are many dead leaves scattered on the ground, as are coconut fronds. At Radava there is no rest house though the plans to build another have been made. There is a similar situation at Mainaua where they had commenced to build another when the patrol was at the village.

20. The general impression left by the villages was fair.

SANITATION.

21. Generally sanitation facilities were good. Latrines were for the most part in sufficient quantities and in fair condition.

22. The councillors of Ikara, Uga, Dombasaina, and Wamira were told to replace one or two in each case. There are no latrines at Taramugu and Kanaturu which are not permanent residing places, except those which serve the rest house and the police barracks.

23. Jairus, the medical orderly who accompanied the patrol, treated about a half-dozen people for minor complaints and sent thirteen or fourteen to Rabaraba to receive attention. Of those sent to Rabaraba the complaints were made up of Tropical Ulcers, Umbilical Hernias and suspect Tuberculosis (two cases).

24. There are Aid-posts at Ikara, Sirisiri, Dombasaina, Gadovisu, and Boianai besides the Rural Health Centre at Rabaraba and the large Mission Hospital at Dogura, St Barnabus Hospital. The Aid-post at Dombasaina has expanded since last seen in February and is well run by a competent Medical Orderly. Those at Ikara and Gadovisu are similarly well run. The others are fair. There is a doctor at Dogura, and qualified nurses patrol from there regularly to the villages of the Wedau Inland Section of the Census Division. The ways of disposal used for rubbish are quite satisfactory.

EDUCATION.

25. The main schools of the area are at Dogura, Boianai, Rabaraba, Menapi and Tarakwaruru. At Dogura there are primary and secondary schools run by the mission. At Boianai there is a primary school run by the mission as there is at Menapi and Tarakwaruru. There is a government Primary 'T' school. This is at Rabaraba.

26. There are other mission-run schools throughout the area area all of which go to standard Two. They are situated at Sirisiri, Ikara, Gadovisu, Tutuauna, Wanama, Didia, Warawadidi, and there is also a primary mission school at Wamira.

26. A Primary 'T' school at Ikara would seem worthwhile. The rest of the area seems to be covered fairly well by the primary schools present now. In the near future however the demand will no doubt warrant more Primary 'T' Schools, mainly for the Inland areas, all worthwhile schools now being on the coast.

AGRICULTURE.

27. The main cash crop for the coastal villages is copra. Of the villages visited these include Uga, Sirisiri, Gaiwonaki, Augwana, Vidia, Manubada, Radava, Gadoa, Wadobuna, Wamira, Wedau, Divari, Kwabunaki and Nakara. Copra is the only cash crop of these Coastal people.

28. At places such as Wamira, Divari, Vidia and Manubada 30-50 percent of the trees are young and not nut-bearing. The income of the coastal people is quite low really, particularly as compared nowadays to the income of the Inland people received from coffee.

29. Coffee is the main cash crop of the Inland people. At Pova and Didia there is a mixture of the two main cash crops. Pova gets most of its money from Copra and some from Coffee. Didia gets most of its money from coffee and some from copra. There are coconuts throughout the Wedau Inland area but no copra is made there, the quantity and quality of the coconuts do not allow for this. Throughout the Wedau Inland and the Dencwa areas the amount and the standard of the coffee grown are both encouraging. Coffee gardens were seen at all the main villages of these two Inland areas.

TOTAL COCONUT PLANTINGS AS AT END OF 1966.

Meitapana.	3112.
Radava.	2059.
Vurawara.	2521.
Wadobuna.	1300.
Nakara.	1884.
Uga.	1379.
Gaiwonaki.	3419.
Sirisiri.	2003.
Divari.	3807.
Wamira.	8150.
Manubada.	2640.
Vidia.	8564.
Pova.	9463.

TOTAL COFFEE PLANTINGS AS AT END 1966.

Bidiesi.	3241.
Aritapu.	2703.
Gwiroro.	1138.
Gauwa.	2001.
Bonenepi.	2108.
Taubadi.	2164.
Ikara.	6057.
Gadoa.	1349.

Wedau Inland Total for Coffee Plantings as at the end of 1966.

143,820.

Agriculture. (Cont'd.)

30. The Agricultural Committee accompanied the patrol for some of the villages.A few joined the patrol at Kiwarai and some more at Gadovisu. They delivered talks at the rest of the villages which included some of the Wedau Inland ones and the Coastal villages from Wedau to Rabaraba. During the talks they attempted to drive home the importance of Cash crops and strongly suggested continued planting of coffee and coconuts, and supplementary cash crops such as chillies and teak.

31. Basic food crops such as Sweet Potatoes, Taro,Yams,Pumpkin,were seen throughout the entire patrol.Banana trees are also quite evenly spread over the coast and inland areas,as is sugar cane. In the Wedau Inland and Denewa areas there are also fairly plentiful supplies of Pawpaws,tomatoes, Pineapples and oranges.Pigs are found throughout the entire Census Division as are fowls,though not in big numbers but rather in fives and sixes.

32. The problem still exists for the people of the Wedau Inland as concerns the transport of their coffee from the villages to the coast for the sale of the same.A substitute is essential for the failure of the Wedau to Gadovisu road.Donkeys have apparently been forgotten about and wisely so at that.This is a problem the solution of which would seem of the utmost priority,particularly considering the stage to which coffee production has progressed so far.Some major improvement in communications for the Wedau Inland area would undoubtedly see quick progress in many fields. The people of this area have shown their willingness to better themselves as proved by the Women's Clubs, the Coffee they have now,their healthy attitude towards the Administration,and the number of hard-working and very capable leaders such as the Councillors, Agriculture Committee,Church representatives,and of course the women.A few short roads from villages at different points along the area to the coast might relieve this problem somewhat until a more successful attempt can be made to link the area to Wedau,on the coast,by one common road of suitable quality.

33. There is some maize grown in the coastal and near coastal villages of Uga ,Sirisiri,Augwena, Taramugu,Gaiwonaki,and Kanaturu.Some tobacco is grown at Kanaturu and Gauwa,though only about a dozen plants in each case. The plants seen were of a good quality and it would appear that all phases of growing are favourable for tobacco in the coastal and near coastal areas,though this is not surprising when comparing the environment to southern environment where tobacco is grown,such as in Queensland. Tobacco could be kept in mind as a possible cash crop of the future.The process of curing it could be done with a setup similar to a copra-dryer.

34. English potatoes are grown at various villages of the Denewa and Wedau Inland Sections of the Census Division.They were encountered at Gwiroro,Gauwa,Ikara,Dombasaina,Karagautu,Kiwarai, and Gadovisu.Chinese Cabbages were seen at Gwiroro. Eschalots were seen at almost all of the Inland places.

AGRICULTURE (Cont'd.)

35. The coastal village of Nakara was visited separately shortly after the others.This village could be called one of the better coastal places and is a very neat,clean and tidy village.It's main cash crop is copra, and the housing, latrines, and general health of the people are all quite up to standard. The Councillor may not rank among the brighter of the councillors,but nevertheless is a trier and seems to get good co-operation from the people and seems to have things fairly well in hand.

36. At Wanama,Gadovisu and Kiwarai,a vegetable was seen which is the shape of a large pea and brown in colour,and tasted something like a baked bean.These are found in other villages according to the people of these villages.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

37. The roads from Babaraba to Uga to Augwana to Sirisiri are all good.That from Uga to Augwana however is up the river bed,and though it is comfortable walking along there,difficulties would arise in the wet.The section of road from Augwana to Sirisiri could use some maintenance as regards the clearing of long grass and weeds from it.Those few bridges seen in this coastal section are all in fair condition. The road connecting Turamugu and Kanaturu is a good comfortable track and the bridges here are in good condition.There is the possibility of a decent wide comfortable road that could extend from Sirisiri to Kanaturu,but after Kanaturu the terrain becomes too rocky and rugged.This track could be converted to a good road with only little work.The roads and bridges from Kanaturu to Gauwa are quite fair.That from Gauwa to Gwiroro is in good condition and the stretch of about one half mile that has been given special attention,is in excellent condition.With the exception of the large and very steep climb out of Gwiroro,the road from there to Bonenepi is very good.

38. The Denewa roads linking Bonenepi,Ikara, Taubadi and Bidiesi are as good as can be expected under the circumstances. They have the disadvantage of rock protruding onto and out from the track. To make these tracks comfortable underfoot explosives would be required to clear them of these rock formations.

39. The track from Bidiesi to Etau is in poor condition.The maintenance of it would seem to have been neglected for at least a year if not more.The councillors responsible were informed of this. There are a lot of tree roots breaking the surface of the track,making walking very uncomfortable.From Etau to Dombasaina the track is poor in many places,and again here maintenance has been completely neglected. The two councillors responsible were told to remedy this immediately.The Dombasaina to Warawadidi track is just the same and Councillor Stephen was informed.

40. The track from Warawadidi to Tutuauna was in fair condition.From Tutuauna to Karagautu the roads and bridges are quite good as they are to Wanama,Kiwarai,Gadovisu and Didia.That from Didia to Mainaua is quite fair and the Mainaua to Pova road is rather poor on the Mainaua half,though excellent on the Pova half.Remains of Wedau/Gadovisu road are found along here.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.(Cont'd,.)

41. The coastal roads around Wedau,and from there to Wamira toKwabunaki to Divari,are all in satisfactory condition.

42. From here transport for the patrol was provided by the work boat'TAUBI' However those parts of the coastal road from Wedau to Rabaraba seen from the boat on passing looked fair enough.

AIRSTRIPS.

43. Within the area patrolled,there are strips at Rabaraba,Nowata (Berema), and Wedau.Other strips in the Sub-District however include Biman,Pumani, Agaun,and Tarakwaruru.

44. There is also another possibl strip in the Denewa,at the moment under consideration.This strip is 1200ft. long and is at the hamlet of Dubunisi which lies on the lower slopes of Mt.Simpson, about 2 hour's walk from Taubadi in the Denewa Section of the Census Division.It could take only certain aircraft.

45. At Karagautu,in the We Inland Section, there is a possible airstri h could be built on one of the two very simil sites there.Both of these possible sites however would require a vast amount of work to bring either one to a useful strip. There seems to be enough room and the land on both of the sites is generally flat, but on both of them there is a series of considerable inclines and declines to be levelled off.It would appear heavy machinery is a necessity for the successful construction of a strip at Karagautu.

46. At this stage,the use of this money as a contribution towards a good road in the area as previously discussed, would be more worthwhile.

MISSIONS.

47. This Sub-District is covered by the Anglican Mission.There is a large Mission Station at Dogura, where there is a Cathedral, Hospital, and also Primary and Secondary schools.

48. Dogura was formerly the headquarters of the Anglican Mission in the territory, and has been going since the 1890's.

49. Boianai and Tarakwaruru mission stations were opened following Dogura as also was the station at Menapi.Tarakwaruru and Menapi are on Cape Vogel;Boianai lies on the coast about six miles South-East of Rabaraba.

50. Mission influence is strong throughout the Wedau Inland area where every village has a large church and where there are stations at Warawadidi,Tutuauna, Pova,Mainaua,Didia,Gadovisu,Kiwarai,Wanama,and Karagautu.

51. There is also a large church at Ikara in the Denewa,which is the headquarters of Mission activity there.

52. Mission influence is also strong along the coastline from Wedau (the village on the site of Dogura) up to Rabaraba.Along here there are churches at all of the villages except Gadoa. These include Mamubada,Vidia,

MISSIONS.(Con'd).

Radava, Wadobuna., all of which come under the jurisdiction of the station at Boianai. There are also churches at Uga and Sirisiri, as at Wedau, Wamira and Divari.

REST HOUSES.

53. The rest houses at these villages are quite up to standard, and not in need of any maintenance as yet.,
Uga, Sirisiri, Taramugu, Kanaturu, Gauwa, Gwiroro, Ikara, Etau, Karagautu, Wanama, Kiwarai, Gadovisu, Pova, Wamira, Kwabunaki, Divari, Manubada, Vidia, Gadoa. Wadopuna,.

54. At Bonenepi the rest house needs maintenance to the roof- it leaks.

55. The Bidiesi rest house also needs maintenance to its roof, as does the one at Dombasaina.

56. The Warawadidi rest house also has a faulty roof.

57. At Tutuauna new walls and floor are required.

58. The rest house at Didia requires maintenance to it's roof.

59. At Mainaua, Wedau, and Radava there is no rest house at all.

60. All the responsible Councillors were reminded of what was required of them in each of these cases and were told to remedy these faults immediately.

61. The above mentioned cover the rest houses used by the patrol.

WATER SUPPLY.

62. The water supply to the various villages takes the form-

Source.	Village(s) supplied.
Magavara River.	Kiwarai, Wanama, Gadovisu, Manubada.
Wamira River.	Wedau, Wamira, Pova, Didia.
Mase River.	Wadobuna, Radava, Tutuauna, Bowadi.
Kutu River.	Warawadidi, Dombasaina.
Kuga River.	Berema, Etau, Bidiesi, Bonenepi, Ikara, Taubadi, Gwiroro.
Ruaba River.	Gauwa.
Kararama Creek.	Sirisiri, Taramugu, Kanaturu.
Kutu River No.2.	Radarada, Gaiwonaki.
Uga River.	Uga, Augwana.
Kigara River.	Rabaraba, Musara.
Nakara Creek.	Nakara.

WATER SUPPLY. (Cont'd).

Vidia Creek.	Vidia.
Creek (Nameless).	Divari.
Mainaua River.	Mainaua, Gevi.

63. No water problems seem to exist for the people of the area visited, irrespective of the seasons.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY.

64. There have been some very definite and encouraging improvements in this field over the past few months.

65. This has taken place mainly in the villages of Wedau, Pova, Mainaua, Didia, Gadovisu, Kiwarai, Wanama, Wadobuna, Radava, Wamira, Vidia and Manubada, where the people have established Community Village stores immediately following the opening at Wedau of the Co-operative Wholesale Bulk Store last June.

66. These stores are not as yet Co-operative stores though apparently expect to be admitted to the Society within the next six or nine months.

67. The main problems existing for them at the moment are -

Inland Stores: The cost of hiring carriers to bring the goods from Wedau to the stores.

Coastal Stores: Except for those at Radava and Wadobuna which are doing quite well, they are complaining of the lack of money in the village.

68. The stores provide basic items such as sugar, rice, tinned meats and fish, sweet biscuits, sao biscuits, navy bread, salt, kerosine and twist tobacco and newspaper. The older established stores such as those at Wadobuna, Radava, and Wedau have a considerably larger choice of goods. Apart from the above items they sell also drapery, pots and pans, teapots, cigarettes, chewing gum, a larger assortment of tinned foods, different tinned milks, hurricane lamps, torches, and so on.

69. All stores visited during the patrol were in good condition and clean and generally well looked after. Storekeepers appeared to take pride in their stores.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

70. The patrilineal method of inheritance is followed in the Deneva., Wedau Inland, and coastal regions visited on the patrol, in other words the entire area.

71. Land and all other personal belongings are always passed from father to son. All property remains within the clan.

72. There are usually several clans in the one village and likewise the one clan is found in many different villages.

73. Marriage of two from the one clan is'nt allowed.

CULT ACTIVITIES.

74. There were no signs at all of any Cult Activity in the Denewa area where the Cult has been active recently.

75. Duncan one of the former leaders promptly paid his tax along with the others.

76. Andrew, another one carried for the patrol from Taubadi to Ikara- he also paid his tax.

77. The original instigator Aiden had already returned to his home village of Wadobuna by the time the patrol passed through Taubadi. He was seen at Wadobuna a few weeks later when the patrol passed through there, and there he also promptly paid his tax. He has very recently apologised for his past activities in this respect to all of the assembled councillors at a Council Meeting at Rabaraba on September 19th.

78. It was quite obvious that Gauwa, a Daga village just out of the Denewa area, has been under the influence of the Cult in the past. Gauwa displayed the common characteristics of Cult influence such as mazes of flower gardens, gates made to the appearance of a door frame of three saplings, and circles circumierenced by stones.

15 Q. ⑥

CENSUS.

a. To bring the census of the Gwede/Wedau Division up to date was one of the main objects of the patrol.

b. The people concerned were well aware of what was going on and the co-operation received was generally quite good.

c. Of the final figures the main ones resulted as follows-

Total Workers	1150.	Total Deaths	262.
Total Students	1151.	Total Births	534.

For the 16-45 years age group the figures are 1562 males and 1722 females. This figure is not heavily unbalanced, but there are some notable variances from this ratio when considering some of the villages separately. Over-recruited villages include-

Wamira	16m 56f.	Radava	45m 71f.
Wedau	26m 42f.	Pova	32m 50f.
Divari	19m 36f.	Sirisiri	54m 74f.

With these Coastal villages Dombasaina, in the Wedau/Inland Section with 39 males and 55 females could also be included. None of the other villages of the Division show heavily unbalanced figures in this respect.

d. The number of students is very much higher at the villages of the Wedau/Inland and the Wedau to Rabaraba Coastal Section of the Division. Some typical figures to show this would be-

Wedau/Inland.	Coastal to Rabaraba.	Other.
Didia 47.	Radava 142.	Gwiroro 32.
Wedau 94.	Wadobuna. 67.	Taubadi 10.
Gadovisu 78.	Vidia. 52.	Kanaturu 4.

The populations of these villages allows for justifiable comparisons.

The reasons for the greater number of students at the sections of Wedau/Inland and Coastal from Wedau to Rabaraba are supplied by the Mission schools at Wedau (Dogura) and Radava (Boianai).

e. Reconciliation of Census figures with the results of the previous Census carried out in 1965, is not successful, because the entire Division was not censused in October of 1965.
Four villages were left out from the 1965 Census. The figures for these villages were arrived at by a direct count from the book which would not of course include Births, Deaths, and Migrations in and out of the villages. This is obviously where the mistakes lie. The attempt is 192 out -

Previous Total + Migrations In - Migrations out + Births - Deaths is

8996 + 209 +534-262 = 9059.

The result should be 9251.

GENERAL COMMENTS.

79. During the patrol the census figures were brought up to date, the tax was collected by the Council clerk and his committee, shotgun permits and trade store licences were checked, a medical orderly accompanied and made inspections, routine administration was carried out as per the headings outlined in the Standing Instructions, court cases were handled by the patrol leader Mr. P.J. Sandery, Patrol Officer, and talks were given covering the proposed activities of Mining Companies in the Sub-District in the near future. Any possible means of improving communications were also to be absorbed during the patrol.

80. The census figures are as per attatched Census sheets. All other information has been included so far with the exception of the final Tax figures and the contents of the Talks delivered. The Tax figures fromthe Council clerk take the following form.

VILLAGE, OR WARD.	TAX MONEY COLLECTED.
NAKARA.	55-00.
UGA .	129-00.
AUGWANA.	79-00.
Sirisiri.	150-00.
Taramugu.	49-50.
Kanaturu.	35-50.
Gauwa.	22-00.
Gwiroro.	60-00.
Bonenepi.	20-50.
Ikara.	74-00.
Taubadi.	107-00.
Bidiesi.	64-00.
Etau.	77-00.
Dombasaina.	23-50.
Warawadidi.	118-50.
Tutuauna.	79-50.
Karagautu.	137-00.
Wanama.	395-00.
Kiwarai.	284-00.
Gadovisu.	334-50.
Didia.	306-00.
Mainaua.	141-00.
Pova.	266-00.
Wedau.	282-20.
Wamira.	280-00.
Kwabunaki.	114-00.
Divari.	157-50.
Manubada.	339-00.
Vidia.	123-00.
Radava.	309-00.
Wadobuna.	229-00.
Gadoa.	282-00.
GRAND TOTAL.	$5123-20c.

81. The Mining Companies of Con. Zinc Rio Tinto and United States Metals Refinery, have applied for and received Prospecting Authority for this Sub-District and the Tufi Sub-District.

82. During the patrol the people were informed of the rights of the companies and

GENERAL COMMENTS. (Cont'd).

also of their own rights. The main points brought out in the talks were-

a. The companies have the right to prospect but not to commence any mining operations as yet.

b. They will have to apply for another permission to commence the actual mining operations.

c. Any damage done by the companies while prospecting will be compensated.

d. The prospecting authority is in force from August 1st. to January 31st. 1967/68.

e. If eitheror both of the companies decide to apply for Mining Rights then the people concerned will be allowed to give their ideas on this.

f. The land is owned by the people but the minerals in it belong to the Government. The people however are entitled to a Royalty of 5% of the total value of the minerals taken from their land.

g. Welcome and useful improvements generally appear if a mine is started in an area. These include new roads, bridges, airstrips, wharves and trade stores. New mines mean more money for the Government which automatically means better things for the people of the Territory.

h. Officers of these companies may well appear in helicopters and boats. When they do remember they are allowed to come onto the land to prospect.

83. It seemed rather doubtful at the time that much of the talk had been successfully absorbed. They should however be able to connect it with the arrival of the companies officers.

CONCLUSION.

84. The patrol was one which introduced new areas and valuable experience to the writer, and was of an interesting nature in many respects.

85. The co-operation from the people was generally very helpful and encouraging.

86. Comments on police have been submitted per R.S. Form 1.

END OF PATROL.

(J.F.Timmermans.)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

PATROL No. Rept. 4-61/68.

LEGEND

PATROL ROUTE -----

MISSIONS X

AIRSTRIPS ⇦

SCALE: FOUR MILES = 1".

GOODENOUGH BAY

GOODENOUGH BAY
KUZU R.
KABARADA
GAIWONAKI
KIRARAMA R.
EINISIRI
TARAMUGU
KANATURU
GAUVA
UGA R.
AUGWANA
KUGA
KUGA R.
GWIBORO
BONENEPI
ARITAPU
NAKARA
BABARABA
KIGARA
BIDIESI
KIGARA R.
TAUBADI
ETAU
WADOMINA
KADAVA
DOMBASAINA
MASE R.
WARAWADIDI
VIDIA
MAPUBADA
POGURA
MAVAVARA R.
DIVARI
WAMIRA
KOVABUNAKI
BOWADI
TUTUAUNA
WANAMA
KARAGAUTU
KWARAI
GAVI
KOLDIA

67 4 10.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY Report No. RABARABA 5/67-68.

Patrol Conducted by P.J. SANDERY, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled EASTERN SECTOR OF CAPE VOGEL CENSUS DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans - O.K. ALDER, A.D.C., (Part Only)

Natives.....

Duration—From 25/7/1967 to 30/7/1967.

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services LDA. JUNE ...../...../19...67.

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference FOURMIL SERIES OF TUFI.

Objects of Patrol PURCHASE OF TEN ACRES OF LAND REQUIRED FOR EXTENSION OF CAPE VOGEL AIRSTRIP.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-4-10

Dept. of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, Papua.
17th April, 1968.
19

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI

PATROL NO. RABAMABA 5-67/68

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of ~~Memorandum~~
* of ~~Patrol~~/Patrol Report covering patrol by P. SANDERY P.O.
to PART CAPT VOGEL Census Division/.

No copy of comments by yourself or the Assistant District Commissioner were received with this report.

T.W. Ellis.
(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

* Delete as necessary.

(10)

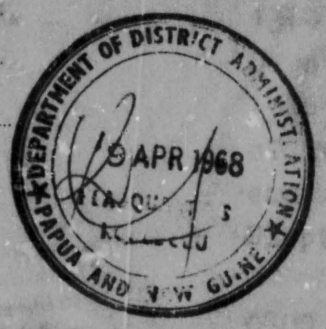
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....

Our Reference 67-1-1

If calling ask for

Mr. P.J.S.



Department of District Administration,

Patrol Post,
BANIARA.
Milne Bay District.

26th October, 1967.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
RABARABA.

RABARABA PATROL REPORT No.5-68/68.

Patrol Conducted by; P.J.Sandery, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: Eastern Sector of Cape Vogel Census Division.

Personnel Accompanying: O.K.Alder, Assistant District Commissioner. (Part Only)

Duration of Patrol: 25/7/67 to 30/7/67.

Last Patrol to Area: D.D.A. June, 1967.

Object of Patrol: Purchase of Ten Acres of Land Required for Extension of Cape Vogel Airstrip.

Map Reference: Fourmil Series of Tufi.

Peter Sandery
(P.J.Sandery)
Patrol Officer.

PATROL DIARY.

Tuesday 25/7/67.

1300 - 1310 From RabaRaba to Cape Vogel by Stolair.
1430 - 1630 Discussing price of land with executive owner and members of his clan.
Slept Tarakwaruru.

Wednesday 26/7/67.

0800 - 1200 Explanation of how land is valued and further discussions on price of land to be purchased with executive owner and members of his clan.
1300 - 1530 Continued with morning's discussions and people concerned agreed to sell for $100-00.

Thursday 27/7/67.

0800 - 0830 Packing gear.
0830 - 1130 Travelling to Wabubu Village.
1130 - 1230 Waiting at Dabora for carriers as word had not reached this village of the patrol's arrival.
1300 - 1500 Travelling to Menapi Village.
1500 - 1555 Waiting at Menapi Mission for conversation with A.D.C.. Asked by A.D.C. to return to Tarakwaruru by M.V."MacLaren King" and wait for him to arrive by air from RabaRaba, to carry out the purchase.
Slept Menapi.

Friday 28/7/67.

0500 - 0700 By "MacLaren King" to Tarakwaruru.
0730 Advised Raymond Ogerem one of principals involved in

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was of a short duration, lasting only five days, and had the specific purpose of purchasing a piece of village-owned land to enable the extension of the Cape Vogel airstrip to Category "y" standards to be undertaken.

2. The Cape Vogel airstrip is situated near the Anglican Mission at Tarakwaruru on the eastern extremity of Cape Vogel in the Baniara Sub-district.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(a)Reception of Patrol.

3. The patrol was greeted in a friendly manner throughout although at times during discussions as to the actual purchase price to be paid for the required land, voices became raised. The reason for this will be dealt with under the heading "LAND".

4. The only difficulty with the recruiting of carriers occured at Dabora Village, the reason being that word of the patrol's arrival had not been sent ahead as requested of the Wabubu Councillor.

(b)Villages.

5. As stated in my previous patrol reports of this area, housing is generally good and the villages are kept fairly neat and tidy.

6. Most of the houses are constructed on stilts two or three feet above the ground. They usually have sago walls and sago leaf or kunai roofs with floors made from blackpalm or pandanus timber. In the majority of the villages visited cooking is done outside of the house, either in a small kitchen or in the open air, thereby eliminating, to a certain extent, the risk of fire in the main house.

7. Rest Houses and police barracks were in a fair condition and in two villages, Dabora and Wabubu, the Rest Houses and police barracks were being re-built.

(c)Commercial Activity.

As stated in previous reports, the two main commercial activities in this area

are the production and selling of copra and the running of trade stores.

9. There are fourteen trade stores in the area catering for a population of 1058 people, an average of one store for approximately 76 people. All stores held current Trading Licenses, at the time of the patrol.

10. At Kwanabu Hamlet, near Abuaro Village, one Wenceslaus Gwaugwauei runs a bakery in conjunction with a trade store. The bread is of a good quality and retails for twenty cents a loaf. At present there is no great demand for the bread and it is only baked when asked for by the villagers.

11. The only European-owned trade stores in the area belong to the Anglican Mission (Menapi and Tarakwaruru) and Mr. D. Wolfe (Menapi and Abuaro).

AGRICULTURE.

12. The production of copra combined with subsis' agriculture are the main activities carried out in this sphere in the area patrolled.

13. The total numbe' of producing coconut trees varies from 1200 at Menapi village to 1500 at Abuaro Village. Most of the copra is dried in Ceylon-type driers although in the dry South Easterly Season, some is sun-dried. There are no hot-air driers in the area as the people prefer to use the Ceylon-type because it can be easily built and maintained from readily available bush materials.

14. Some of the copra is sent direct to the Copra Marketing Board in Samarai whilst some producers sell their copra to trade stores and others send theirs to either Steamships or Burns Philp in Samarai.

15. A crop that could, perhaps be successfully grown in the virtually waste and vacant land behind the coastal villages, is rice of the type grown in the vicinity of Monari Village in the inland section of Cape Vogel. If the rice growing proved successful it would provide a wider base for the area's economy which is at present almost solely dependant on copra.

16. Subsistence gardening consists mainly of the growing of bananas, yams, taro, maize and some sweet potato. Bananas are the staple diet of the people of this area, because are harvested all year round whereas the yams, taro and sweet potato are harvested only during the rainy season and cannot be grown in the relatively long dry season which prevails throughout the area for six or

(5)

seven months of the year.The diet is often supplemented by fish,and occasionally,by pigs.

FORESTS.

17. The Forestry Department has planted trial plots of teak trees near the Cape Vogel airstripand on the gently rolling country about midway between Tarakwaruru and Mukawa Village and near Menapi Village on the south coast of Cape Vogel.

18. The seedlings planted in the plot near the Cape Vogel airstrip are very stunted and ~~only~~ about 65% of them have died,due mainly to the fact that they were planted on what is virtually limestone rock.

19. The seedlings planted at Sikkoko,halfway between Tarakwaruru and Mukawa are growing fairly well.Only about 20% of these seedlings have died and their average height is 18 inches.The soil in this area is of a clayey-loam type and although it appears to be relatively infertile,supporting the grwth of spear grass only,it seems to be suitable for the growing of teak.

20. The trial plot at Menapi Village has only recently been planted and because of this,no accurate comments can be made on it at present.

21. It would appear from the above results of the trial plantings so far carried out that the area between Tarakwaruru and Mukawa could support a teak industry, however,there would need to be more trial plantings carried out in the area before any large scale plantings could be commenced.

AIRSTRIPS.

22. The Cape Vogel airstrip is at present the only airstrip in the area patrolled.This strip is owned by the Anglican Mission but negotiations are now under way for the Administration to improve it and take over control of it from the Mission.

23. Until February of this year aircraft from Stol Airways and a Pilatus Porter belonging to Patair called regularly at Cape Vogel,however during February a Cessna 185 aircraft hit a tree whilst taking off and the airstrip has since been closed to commercial operations until such time as it is lengthened and improved

(4)

LAND.

24. As stated previously, the aim of the patrol was to purchase ten acres (approximately 4.047 hectares) of land required to extend the Cape Vogel airstrip to the required length for use by Category "C" aircraft.

25. A pre-purchase land investigation was carried out by myself in November of 1966 and the authority to go ahead and purchase the land was received by the Assistant District Commissioner, RabaRaba, on the 9th of May. I attempted to finalise the purchase on the 15th of May, however the executive owner was vacationing at Popondetta at the time and the transaction could not be undertaken.

26. The executive owner was eventually located at Port Moresby and the documents were then sent to the Assistant District Commissioner, Port Moresby, to enable the transaction to be completed before the end of the 1966/67 financial year. However, the executive owner refused to sell the land for the previously agreed to price of $30-00 and was asking for $30,000-00 for the ten acres of land required. The executive owner and the documents were then flown from Port Moresby to RabaRaba and after Mr. Assistant District Commissioner Alder had spoken to the executive owner, both he and myself flew to Cape Vogel for further discussions with him and other high ranking members of his clan.

27. After two days of my explaining in detail to the executive owner and his clan of how land was valued, they eventually agreed to sell the land for $100-00.

28. After having obtained approval from the District Commissioner for the extra $70-00 required for the purchase, the Assistant District Commissioner arrived at Tarakwaruru on the 29th of July and carried out the purchase in front of the members of the Executive owners clan, at Kariwa Hamlet.

(3)

ROADS.

29. All main foot tracks seen throughout this area were in good comdition and were reasonably well maintained.

30. The main foot track from Tarakwaruru to Abuaro is part of a proposed vehicular road which will eventually link up all the Villages between Abuaro on the south coast and Pem and Medino on the north coast of Cape Vogel. The major obstacle at present preventing vehicles from using this track is the Dabora Escarpment which will require blasting before any vehicles can use it. There have been several attempts to find an alternative route around the escarpment but all have been unsuccessful.

MISSIONS.

31. The Anglican Mission is the only mission in the area and in fact is the only mission throughout the entire Sub-district.

32. The mission has its headquarters at Tarakwaruru, on the eastern tip, and Menapi on the southern coast of cape Vogel, and caters for the educational and medical welfare as well as the spiritual welfare of the people.

EDUCATION.

33. All education carried out in this area is in the hands of the Anglican Mission.

34. The mission has Primary "T" schools at Menapi and Tarakwaruru which teach up to Standard Six. Both schools are in charge of qualified European teachers.

35. Students wishing to further their education usually go to either Holy Name School, near Dogura or Martyrs High School near Popondetta.

36. At present there are two students, one boy and one girl, attending the University of Papua and New Guinea. Both of these students hail from Menapi Village.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

37. As stated in my previous patrol report of this

area, there are two different types of language spoken.

38. The Paiwa language is spoken by the inhabitants of the Abuaro/Wabubu section of the Cape whilst the people of the Wabubu/Tarakwaruru section speak the Ave language.

39. Police Motu is understood by most of the men of the area, but the Wedau language appears to be the more widely understood and used lingua franca. This could, no doubt, be attributed to the fact that Wedau is the lingua franca of the Anglican Mission which has had a longer and more constant contact with the local inhabitants than has the Administration.

CONCLUSION.

40. The aim of the patrol, viz., to purchase ten acres of land for the extension of the Cape Vogel Airstrip was successfully accomplished and the documents were forwarded under memo by the Assistant District Commissioner, RabaRaba to the District Commissioner, Samarai, upon the Completion of the purchase.

42. No apparent change in the people's thought and attitude towards the Administration, mission or development of the area was noticed since my last patrol of this area.

(P.J. Sandery)
Patrol Officer.

BRIDWA

MEDINO

INAAME

TAPIS

BAGABOGA

GUNDAR

KARIWA

TARERIWARA

ERIKO

WARGUBU

DABORA

ARUNDA

MENAP

SHEEP

BOAT

STEAMER

"MACLAREN KING"

ABURA

BANIMBA PATROL POST

GIWA

KOIABALIRA

GAIAWANAKO

SIRISIRI

UGA

WARKWAPU

RUNGA

MAPONA

CAPE VOGEL

GOODENOUGH BAY

"Dr. Stevens"

RBA. PATROL No. 5-67/68

LEGEND

- VILLAGES
- + MISSIONS
- AIRSTRIPS
- PATROL ROUTES

SCALE: 1" = 10 MILES

OFFICER CONDUCTING: P. SANDERS.

67.4.4

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY Report No. RBA 12/67-67

Patrol Conducted by MR. P. SANDERY PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled CAPE VOGEL (TARAKWARURU ONLY)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NO

Natives NO

Duration—From 26/10/1967 to 28/10/19 67

Number of Days THREE

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 30/9/19 67

Medical ..../11/19 67

Map Reference Formil of Tufi (attachment)

Objects of Patrol To discuss with P.W.D. Officials extension of Cape Vogel airstrip.

.....

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded. please.

/ / 19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-4-4

Dept. of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, Papua.

April 30th, 1968.

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL NO. BABARABA 12-67/68

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of ~~Memorandum~~ ~~and~~/Patrol Report covering patrol by P. SANDERY P.O. to PORT DARE VOGEL Census Division.

T.W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

* Delete as necessary.

(8)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....

Our Reference 67-1-1

If calling ask for

Mr. P.J.S.

Department of District Administration,

Patrol Post,
BANIARA.
Milne Bay District.

16th.November, 1967.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
RABARABA.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
8 APR 1968

RABRABA PATROL REPORT No.12-67/

Patrol Conducted by: P.J.Sandery,Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: Eastern Sector of Cape Vogel Census Division.

Personnel Accompanying: Nil.

Duration of Patrol: 26/10/67 to 28/10/67. 3 Days.

Last Patrol to Area: D.D.A. July, 1967
P.H.D.(Malaria) October/November, 1967.

Object of Patrol: To Discuss with P.W.D. Officials, Extension of Cape Vogel Airstrip.

Map Reference: Fourmil Series of Tufi.
(See Attachment)

Peter Sandery
(P.J.Sandery)
Patrol Officer.

(7)

PATROL DIARY.

Thursday 26/10/67 — 1330 By M.V."Zircon" to Tarakwaruru.
1745 Arrived at Tarakwaruru.

Friday 27/10/67 — All morning spent waiting for P.W.D. officials to arrive.
1430 To Bako Village, inspection of village and stores.

Saturday 28/10/67 — 0900 Conversation with ADO re yesterdays organisation.
Discussed council matters with Council Clerk.
1100 By mission launch "Manuwaka" to Baniara.
1445 Arrived Baniara.

END of PATROL

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was conducted to the eastern sector of the Cape Vogel Census Division for the specific purpose of discussing with the Assistant District Commissioner, the Regional Works Engineer and the Aerodrome Engineer, the methods that will be used in the improvement of the Cape Vogel airstrip to commercial standards.

2. Whilst in the area, the Regional Works Engineer was also to have given some advice on the improvement of the Cape Vogel Roads System.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(a) Reception of Patrol.

3. The patrol was greeted in a friendly manner in those villages visited, namely Bako and Menapi.

4. Carriers were not needed as the patrol proceeded to Tarakwaruru Mission by M.V."Zircon" and the mission launch "Manuwaka" was hired for the return trip to Baniara.

(b) Villages.

5. Those villages visited were clean and well kept.

6. Housing remains the same as stated in my previous patrol reports of this area.

7. The rest houses that were seen were in good condition.

(c) Hygiene and Sanitation.

8. As stated under the previous heading, the villages visited by the patrol were reasonably clean and there was no evidence of pigs being kept in the villages.

9. Latrines are mainly of the "over the sea" variety although a few are of the deep pit type. I believe that in coastal areas such as this,"over the sea"type of latrines are by far the most suitable. My reason for this belief is that they are much cleaner than the deep pit type which require a lid if they are to be properly sealed off

from flies and other types of insects. Another factor which goes agaist the construction of deep pit latrines is that the majority of this area is comprised of very hard lime-stone or coral rock and it is an exceptionally difficult task todig the pit to the required depth of twelve to fifteen feet.

10. As is usual at this time of the year, some of the villagers often have to walk considerable (up to one and a half hours) distances to get sufficient water for drinking and cooking purposes. This problem is an annual one and is due to the long dry South Easterly season. The MakaMaka Local Government Council has recognised this problem and, in its current Works Programme, has provided for the construction of several wells throughout the coastal Cape Vogel Area.

11. Although water is harder to get now than it was earlier in the year, the situation is by no means serious and there should be sufficient of it unto meet the villagers' until the rains start in December.

COMMERCIAL ACTIVITY.

12. As stated in my previous patrol reports of this area, the two main commercial activities in the area are the production of copra and the running of trade stores.

13. There are four trade stores in the area run by Europeans and twenty-two stores run by Papuans. The Anglican Mission has stores at Menapi and Tarakwaruru and Mr. L. Wolfe has trade stores at Bakiwa and Abuaro.

14. The village trade stores are mostly run on a communal/cooperative-type basis although there is one store at Banapa Village which is owned by one person.

15. The Anglican Mission has changed its policy in relation to its trade stores and will shortly be closing them to business with the public, using them solely as a canteen type of store for the exclusive use of mission staff. I do not think that the closing of these stores will cause any great difficulty amongst the local villagers as they are adequately served by the village stores at present in operation. The MakaMaka Local Government Council could be affected by the closing of the Tarakwaruru store as it is

the only store which held sufficient money for the council to cash its monthly wages cheques.

AGRICULTURE.

16. The production of copra and subsistence gardening are the two main types of agriculture practised throughout the area patrolled.

17. All villages in the area have coconut plantations, the number of bearing trees varies from 1300 at Abuaro to 10000 at Menapi.

15. Most of the copra is dried in Ceylon type driers and in the South Easterly season, some is sun-dried. The copra is either sent direct to the Copra Marketing Board in Samarai or else it is sold to the local trade stores from where it is sent into either Burns Philp or Steamships in Samarai.

16. Subsistence farming consists of the growing ofbananas, taro, yams, maize, sugar cane, and some sweet potatoes in the wet season. Fish and, to a lesser extent, pigs supplement the villagers diet.

17. It was noted that in the villages visited by the patrol a large number of new gardens had been recently planted to enable them to reap the benefits of any early rains.

18. The rice grown in the Tapio area has now been harvested and four bags were sold to the Department of Agriculture at RabaRaba. Most of the rice grown was saved for village consumption.

MEDICAL and HEALTH.

19. The Department of Public Health has Aid Posts at Baniara Patrol Post and Dabora Village. The Baniara Aid Post is in charge of a Hospital Orderly who has a staff of one aid post Orderly. The Dabora Aid Post is staffed by one aid post Orderly who comes to Baniara each month to collect his pay and any drugs he may require.

20. The Anglican Mission has an Medical Orderly stationed at Menapi and a small clinic run by a qualified European Sister at Tarakwaruru. The Sister at Tarakwaruru

conducts regular medical patrols throughout the area.

21. The aid posts and clinic are well attended by the local population and, consequently, the standard of health throughout the area is high.

EDUCATION.

22. All primary education in the area patrolled is carried out by the Anglican Mission which has schools at Menapi, Tarakwaruru and Mukawa.

23. The school at Mukawa is in charge of a qualified Papuan teacher who teaches up to Standard Three. The schools at Menapi and Tarakwaruru are in charge of qualified European teachers and teach up to Standard Six.

24. Students who qualify and wish to further their education usually attend either Martyrs High School at Popondetta or Holy Name High School near Dogura.

MISSIONS.

25. The only mission in the area patrolled is the Anglican Mission which has its headquarters at Menapi on the south coast of Cape Vogel and at Tarakwaruru on the eastern tip of the Cape. Both stations are in charge of European Priests who are assisted by Papuans.

26. As stated previously, the Mission conducts all the primary education of the area's inhabitants and a large part of the medical welfare as well as the spiritual welfare of the area.

27. Most villages in the area have churches constructed from bush materials and weekly services are held by local preachers.

COMMUNICATIONS.

28. There are only two good all weather anchorages throughout the area and these are situated at Baniara and Tarakwaruru. All coastal vessels which travel the Samarai-North East Coast - Popondetta - Lae shipping route call in to these two anchorages.

29. There are several seasonal anchorages such

(5)

as Dabora and KiriKiriKona but these can only be used by the smaller ships during the North Westerly Season.

AIRSTRIPS.

30. As mentioned earlier, the only objective of this patrol was to discuss with the Public Works officials the way in which improvements to the Cape Vogel Airstrip were to be undertaken to enable it to be used by commercial aircraft as outlined in RabaRaba Patrol Report 5 - 67/68.

31. However, the proposed meeting did not eventuate due to the fact that the aircraft in which the Public Works officials flew from Pt. Moresby, was unable to land on the Cape Vogel Airstrip.

ROADS and BRIDGES.

32. The Tarakwaruru Causeway showed some signs of disrepair, however, upon the arrival of the required materials which have been ordered by the Assistant District Commissioner, RABARABA, the causeway will be repaired.

POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

33. There has been no noticeable change in the political development or awareness of the population of this area from that described in my previous patrol reports. The people have a good idea of voting procedures and realise that they are represented in the House of Assembly by Mr. John Guise and that their ideas can be expressed through him in the House.

34. Whilst at the mission at Tarakwaruru I was informed by the Priest-in-Charge that a man from Bako Village had been seen several times wearing a Pangu Party T-shirt. The man, Deschorus Simokua, who was the executive owner of the land that was bought by the Administration for the extension of the Cape Vogel airstrip apparently purchased the shirt during his recent holiday in Pt. Moresby. Ihave not seen the shirt and the Priest-in-Charge said that Deschorus has since stopped wearing it. I believe that these T-shirts are quite common in Pt. Moresby but this is the first

(2)

one seen in the Cape Vogel area.

CONCLUSION.

36. Unfortunately the aim of the patrol was not accomplisheddue to the fact that the aircraft carrying the Public Works officials and the Assistant District Commissioner was unable to land at Cape Vogel.

(P.J.Sandery)
Patrol Officer.

NORTH.

MEDUKA

IRARAME

TAPIA

MUKAWA

ORO BOGA

GIHORA

ZIKO

TARAKWAGURU

WAGUGU

CAPE VOGEL

WAKWAU

MAPOHA

RUBBER CREEK

JABORA

BANAPA

STEAMER I.S.

MEHAPI

ABUARO

BANIARA PATROL POST

ZIRCON

HANUAKA

GIWA

KOIABAGIRA

GAIAWANAKI

SIRI SIRI

GOODENOUGH BAY

UGA

LEGEND

- VILLAGES
- MISSION STATIONS
- AIR STRIPS
- ROUTE TAKEN

SCALE : 1 INCH = 4 MILES

67.4.6.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY Report No. RBA.13/67-68.

Patrol Conducted by MR.P.J. SANDERY, PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled EASTERN SECTOR OF CAPE VOGEL CENSUS DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans D.R. DEAN, CADET PATROL OFFICER.

Natives A. PAGOGO, INTERPRETER.

Duration—From 4 / 11 /19 67 to 9 / 11 /19 67- (6 days)

Number of Days 6

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? DDA, OCTOBER, 1967.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19..... P.H.D. (MALARIA) OCT/NOV. 1967.

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference FOURMIL SERIES OF TUFI.

Objects of Patrol ATTEND MAKAMAKA LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL MEETING.

ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

67.4.6

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
18 SEP 1968
HEADQUARTERS
KONEDOBU

67-2-19
OKA/ja

Sub-District Office,
RABARABA.
17th July, 1968.

District Commissioner,
ALOTAU

PATROL RABARABA 13-67/68

Your minute 67-1-5 of 2nd July, 1968, refers.

2. A follow up Council Patrol into the inland section of the Census Division resulted in the collection of virtually all outstanding tax there.

3. Regrettably the matter of spirit supply was investigated at the local level by Mr. Sandery prior to his depa ture on leave and a full report is not available. I wish to report, however, that the matter was finalised and Raymond Ogerem of Bako Village was imprisoned for four months for selli.. liquer without a licence contra. S. 8C(1) of the Liquer (Licencing) Ordinance.

4. For enforwarding please.

(O. Alder)
Assistant District Commissioner

MINUTE TO:

67-1-5

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU

District Headquarters,
ALOTAU

10th September, 1968

Your memorandum 67-4-6 dated 1st May, 1968 refers.

(M.J. Denehy)
A/District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(12)

Ref: 67-4-6

Dept. of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, Papua.

May 1st, 1963.

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL NO. RABARABA 13-67/68

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Memorandum of Patrol/Patrol Report covering patrol by P. SANDERY & D.H. DEAN to .....PART CAPE VOGEL..... Census Divisions.

Your comments on this report were now received.

Have the inland people now paid their Council Tax?

Has any action been taken on the complaint of Josiah Gwadima on the supply of methylated spirit by Missions and others?

Has the lack of tools for the Cape Vogel airstrip project since been overcome?

T.W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

* Delete as necessary.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....

Our Reference.....67-1-1.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....P.J.S.....

Department of District Administration.

Patrol Post,
BANIARA.
Milne Bay District.
18th November, 1967.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
RABARABA.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION PAPUA NEW GUINEA
18 APR 1968
LAE HEADQUARTERS
RECEIVED

RABARABA PATROL REPORT NO. 18-67/68.

Patrol Conducted by: P.J.Sandery, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: Eastern Sector of Cape Vogel Census Division.

Personnel Accompanying: D.R.Dean, Cadet Patrol Officer.
A.Pagogo, Interpreter.
774 Const.1st Class Awadu.

Duration of Patrol: 4/11/67 to9/11/67 - 6 Days.

Last Patrol to the Area: D.D.A. October,1967.
P.H.D.(Malaria) October/November 1967.

Objects of Patrol: Attend MakaMaka Local Government Council Meeting.
Routine Administration.

Map Reference: Fourmil Series of Tufi.

(P.J.Sandery)
Patrol Officer.

PATROL DIARY.

Saturday 4/11/67	Departed Baniara 0830 arriving Abuaro 0915. 0930 - 1030 Walking to Menapi. 1100 - 1200 Travelling to Banapa. 1200 - 1300 Waiting for carriers. 1330 - 1445 Travelling to Dabora. Overnight Dabora.
Sunday 5/11/67	0930-1200 Investigated alternative route around Dabora Escarpment. Investigation proved fruitless. Remainder of day observed. Overnight Dabora.
Monday 6/11/67	0715 - 0900 Travelling to Wabubu 0900 - 1030 Travelling to Bako. 1030 - 1300 Travelling to BogaBoga via Tarakwaruru Mission. 1300- 1400 Travelling to Mukawa. 1500 - 1700 Inspecting Council Chambers and village. Overnight Mukawa.
Tuesday 7/11/67	0800 - 1000 Checking council books, teaching C.P.O, Dean the council's accounting system. 1015 - 1115 Executive Committee Meeting. Rest of day spent advising general council meeting with Mr.Dean accompanying. Overnight Mukawa.
Wednesday 8/11/67	0800 - 1200 Completed check of council's books with Mr.Dean. 1300 - 1500 By canoe to Tapio. Overnight Tapio.

(9)

PATROL DIARY.
ctd.

Thursday 9/11/67

0845 - 1000 Travelling to Podaga.
1015- 1315 Travelling to Abuaro.
1315 - 1515 Waiting for sea to calm down to enable canoe to cross safely to Baniara.
Arrived Baniara 1400.

END of PATROL.

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was conducted to the Eastern Sector of Cape Vogel and had the specific purpose of attending the final meeting of the current session of the Makamaka Local Government Council.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(a) Reception of Patrol.

2. The patrol was greeted in a friendly manner throughout the area.

3. Due to an unavoidable delay in the patrol's departure, some difficulty was experienced in the recruiting of carriers at Buaro, Mennapi and Banapa Villages, however, in all other villages, no difficulty was experienced.

4. Food was plentiful for this time of the year and bananas, pineapples, mangoes and eggs were brought up to the patrol.

(b) Villages.

5. All villages visited were clean and tidy.

6. As stated in my previous patrol reports, the housing throughout this area is fair to good and on this patrol it was noted that only two houses, both at Tapic Village, were in need of repairs. It was suggested to the Councillor and the occupants that the houses be repaired before they start to fall down and become delapidated.

7. All rest houses seen were in good condition and their surroundings were well swept and grass areas cut.

(c) SANITATION and HYGIENE.

8. All villages throughout the area have constructed latrines, most of which are over the sea and appear to be well used.

9. No pigs or evidence of pigs were seen in the areas visited and, as stated under the previous heading, the villages were clean and tidy.

10. The water supply for most of the villages is largely from wells at this time of the year. However, some of the villages, notably BogaBoga and Ginada, get their water from small, spring-fed creeks which rarely dry up during the

10.cont
dry south-easterly season, however these creeks are usually some considerable distance (up to 1½ hours walk) away from the actual villages. At times during the prolonged dry season the well water becomes rather salty although it can still be used for cooking.

11. The Makamaka Local Government Council has recognised the water supply problem and has allocated money for the construction of wells at Abuaro and Pem and has also made monies available for a water supply scheme, similar to the one at Mukawa, for Midino village.

COMMERCIAL ACTIVITY.

12. The two main commercial activities carried out in the area are the running of trade stores and the production of copra.

13. The trade store belonging to the Anglican Mission at Tarakwaruru and Menapi have now been closed to the public as outlined in RabaRaba Patrol Report No.12/67-68.The closure of these two stores has not greatly affected the village people as all villages in the area have at least one trade store.

14. The majority of village trade stores are communally owned and usually have one man who acts permanently as storeman. All the trade stores seen keep books. These books usually consist only of a list of the goods sold together with their retail price

AGRICULTURE.

15. The main type of commercial agriculture practised by the inhabitants of this area is copra prod-

uction.

16. Most of the copra produced is dried in Ceylon type driers after it has been left in the sun for one or two days to partially dry out.

17. The coconuts planted near Tapio,Mukawa and BogaBoga Villages are planted much too close together (in some instances only eight feet apart) to produce high grade copra. Both my predecessors and myself have tried several times to persuade the owners of these plantations to thin out the trees but so far our efforts have been to no avail. Perhaps the process of repetition will eventually be successful. Agricultural Officers attempts at persuasion have also met with no success.

18. The rice grown in the Tapio-Podaga area had been harvested previous to the patrol's visit to the area. Most of the rice grown is used for village consumption, however,this year four bags of unmilled rice was sold to the Department of Agriculture.

19. Rice for village consumption in this area is milled by the mortar and pestle method,however,the MakaMaka Local Government Council owns a rice huller which is situated at Pem Village,the centre of the rice growing area on Cape Vogel. When the track from Tapio to Pem is made trafficable to the council tractor and trailer,the rice from Tapio could be easily transported to Pem to be mechanically hulled.

20. Subsistence agriculture is practised throughout the area and the main crops grown are bananas,yams, taro,maize,pumpkin and sweet potato. Bananas rather than sweet potatoes are the main constituent of the village diet because sweet potatoes do not grow very well in the long dry season which prevails throughout the area from April until November.

21. A large number of newly planted food gardens were seen in all villages visited. New gardens are usually started at this time of the year to reap the benefits from the early wet season rains.

EDUCATION.

22. All primary education carried out in this area is in the hands of tha Anglican Mission which has three schools in the area.

23. The schools at Menapi and Tarakwaruru are both in charge of qualified European teachers and teach up to Standard Six whilst the school at Mukawa teaches tc Standard Three and is in charge of a qualified Papuan teacher.

24. Students whc qualify and wish to further their education usually go to either Martyrs High School at Popondetta or Holy Name School at Dogura.

25. At present there area two students,a boy and a girl attending the University of Papua and New Guinea.

MEDICAL And HEALTH.

26. The people of this area are well catered for,medically speaking. There are Administration Aid Posys at Baniara and Dabora and the Anglican Mission has a medical orderly at Menapi and a smaal clinic which is in charge of a sister at Tarakwaruru.

27. All medical centres are well by the population and as a result the people enjoy a high standard of health.

28. The Sister-in-Charge at Tarakwaruru conducts regular patrols to all villages in the Cape Vogel area as well as holding regular infant welfare clinics at Tarakwaruru. However,there has only been one patrol conducted by P.H.D. officers (other than Malaria Services)to the area since my arrival here in January of this year.

MISSIONS.

29. The only mission operating in the area is the Anglican Mission whish has its headquarters at Menapi on the south coast of Cape Vogel and at Tarakwaruru on the eastern tip of the Cape.Both of these stations are in charge of European

priests who are assisted by Papuans.

30. The mission has been active in the area since the 1880's- some twenty odd years before the establishment of Baniara Patrol Post - and as a result of this long contact with the people it has a large influence over them.

31. Except for those which are close to mission stations, all villages visited have bush materials churches in which weekly services are held by local preachers.

ROADS and BRIDGES.

32. All tracks with the exception of the Podaga-Abuaro track were clean and well maintained. A new, more direct track has been opened up from Abuaro to Podaga but sections of it have not yet been cleared of grass.

POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

33. There has been no apparent change in political awareness or attitude amongst the people since my last patrol to the area. No more Pangu Party T-shirts have been seen.

34. The main aim of the patrol was to attend the final meeting of the current session of the MakaMaka Local Government Council. The attendance at this meeting was very poor. Eleven councillors, eight of whom were from the inland Cape Vogel area were absent. It would appear, from reports received at this office since the meeting, that the inland councillors had not received word of the meeting date even though notices had been sent to the c councillors by the council clerk several days before the meeting. This matter will be further investigated during the council election patrol which is programmed to begin on the 20th of this month.

35. Copies of the pamphlets "Government in Papua and New Guinea" have been distributed to all villages and mission stations in the area and whilst at Mukawa all councillors were given the oppurtunity to read the "Sowai Finds His Country" series and the booklets "Government in Papua"

"Government in Papua and New Guinea" and "Local Government in Papua and New Guinea".

LAW and ORDER

36. The area generally is a law abiding community and no Local Courts were held during the patrol.

CONCLUSION.

37. Although there was a large number of absentees, there was sufficent councillors present to constitute a quorum and the council meeting could, therefore be held. The patrol programme for the council elections was explained in detail to all councillors at the meeting and typewritten copies of the programme were given to all councillors.

(P.J. Sandery)
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA — R.S. Form 1

ROYAL PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY

THE REGIONAL SUPERINTENDENT,
SUB-HEADQUARTERS,
KOKEDOPU.

Patrol Post, BANIARA.
M.B.D.
18th November, 19 67

SUBJECT: No 0357 Name Const. 1st Class AWADU

I CERTIFY that the entry made hereunder is a true facsimile of an original entry made by me in the Record of Service of the above-mentioned under the authority conferred on me as an Officer of the Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary and that the content thereof is true and correct.

1. BABABARA PATROL No.13 - 67/68

2.

3. Conduct good, bearing good, effeciency excellent.

4.

5.

6.

7

8.

9.

10.

11.

12.

Issues

On lines hereunder insert any comments through necessary *re* entries made or other personal data (e.g., increase in member's dependants).

P.J. Savdery
Officer of R.P. and N.G. Constabulary

Port Moresby: V. P. Bloink, Government Printer.—8900/10.67.—10,000.

NORTH

SAIAWA

KEDINO

IRAME

TEH

NAGARARA

TAPIO

MUKAWA

BOGABOGA

GINADA

TARA KWARAU

WIBURU

BAKO

DABORA

BANARA

STEAMER Is.

KENAPI

REVAROI

BANIARA PATROL POST

WAKWAPU

MAPONA

KUABA

KUABA RIVER

GIWA

KWARASIRA

GAIAVANAMA

SIR SIRI

UGA

CAPE VOGEL

GOODENOUGH BAY

LEGEND

- VILLAGES
- † MISSION STATIONS
- AIR STRIP

SCALE: 1 INCH = 4 MILES

"ORIGINAL"

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.. MILNE BAY ..... Report No. RBA, 15/67-68.

Patrol Conducted by MR. I. SPENCER, A.D.O.

Area Patrolled DAGA CENSUS DIVISION (PART).

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans K.F.NASH, CADET PATROL OFFICER.
1. S. ARIBENA -INTERPRETER.

Natives 3. 2. MEMBERS R.P.&N.G.C.

Duration—From 17 / 11 / 1967 to 28 / 11 / 1967

Number of Days ELEVEN (11)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? NO.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services D.D.A. OCTOBER * 1967.

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference FOURMIL SERIES OF TUFI.

Objects of Patrol REVISION OF CENSUS? ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION,
OTHERS PER PATROL INSTRUCTIONS.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

T/R 67-4-7

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA (22)

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-1-5/26-1
If calling ask for Mr. ERJ/cs

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION * PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA *
8 JUL 1968
HEADQUARTERS KONEDOBU

Department of District Administration,

District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI

2nd July,1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. (24)

PATROL REPORT RABARABA 15-67/68

Your memorandum 67-4-7 dated 1st May,1968 refers.

2. I attach copies of the following memoranda: (29)

... 41-3-2 to A.D.C.RabaRaba from I.T.Spencer A.D.O.
... 41-3-2 dated 11/12/67 from A.D.C.RabaRaba and my minute A26-1-1 dated 13/12/67 to District Inspector (Education)
... 38-1-3 to A.D.C.RabaRaba from District Inspector (Education) (30/31)

... 17-3-1 to Mission Education Officer,Anglican Mission Agaun, from District Inspector (Education); (28)
and
... letter dated 18th March,1968 to the District Inspector (Education) from the Rev.Canon N.E.G.Cruttwell,Agaun. (27)

3. The above are self-explanatory and the situation as revealed in the patrol report has now been resolved.

For information please.

M. J. Denehy
(M.J.Denehy)
A/District Commissioner.

P/A
11/7/68

(31)

38-1-3

DEPT. OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
SAMARAI
- 1 MAR 1968
MILNE BAY DISTRICT
PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

SAMARAI

29th February, 1968

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
RABA RABA

School Absentees - Daga Area

Your 41-3-2 of 11th December to DISCOM

I am bringing the following items to the attention of the Anglican Mission staff at Agaun and of the Daga Local Government Council.

1. Compulsory enrolment.

The Director of Education may by notice in the Government Gazette declare an area to be an area of compulsory enrolment. That is, children within such an area must enrol at school after they attain the minimum age level for enrolment. Few such areas have been gazetted since such gazettal requires that there are sufficient schools not more than 3 miles from the home of each child.

No such area has been gazetted in the Milne Bay District. The Director of Education has the sole right to declare any part of the Territory an area of compulsory enrolment.

2. Compulsory attendance.

A Local Government Council may pass a Rule that once a child has been enrolled, he must continue to attend the school at which he has been enrolled. The Council concerned has the right to impose penalties on parents who fail to send an enrolled child to school. No Council has any right to the making of Rules compelling parents to enrol their children at school. Unless the Local Government Council's Rule on compulsory attendance were so worded, the Council could not enforce penalties on parents who refused to transfer children from one school to another. For example, if a child progressed through Preparatory Class to Standard II at one school and could not progress further without having to attend a more distant school as a boarder, then under the Council compulsory attendance Rule, the child could not be obliged to transfer. Until he was actually enrolled at the second school he would not come within the terms of the Council's Rule.

Unless the Rule specifically covers Exempt schools, children would not be required to attend such schools. The Rule would apply to Recognised schools only. In 1967, there were three of these - Agaun, Agupes and Biman. Unless the Mission takes action to improve the staff in these three schools in 1968, they are likely to be declared Exempt this year.

A26-1-1

3. Corporal Punishment.

The directions on corporal punishment are quite clear. Corporal punishment is forbidden unless expressly authorised in writing

(30)

by the Director of Education.

If the Head Teacher of a school considers that an offence requiring corporal punishment has occurred, he must report the case to the District Inspector giving full details. If the Inspector after due investigation and consideration believes corporal punishment should be inflicted, then he so informs the Director. The Director may then use his prerogative to authorise the Head Teacher to inflict a set punishment on the named student for the stated offence. The authority is a "once only" one and is not a general authority. No person in this District has ever applied for such an authority and I knew of only one case in the Territory where such an authority was granted.

Teachers have been advised by me in the past that even the laying on of hands without the child's permission constitutes an assault.

(L.A. Cass)
District Inspector.

c.c. Discom

DEPT. OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
SAMARAI
- 1 MAR 1968
MILNE BAY DISTRICT
PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

COPY

(29)

41-3-2 CONFIDENTIAD

RABARABA
28th November, 1967.

ABSENTEEISM AGAUN UGUPON SCHOOLS

I questioned, where they were present, all children who had been listed as absentees from both the above mission schools.

2. In all cases the children complained of ill treatment by the teachers and fellow students and gave this as their reason for not returning to school. I have not spoken to any of the Mission staff about these accusations and it could well be that they are purely exagerations.

3. Quite a number of the listed children had returned to school prior to my arrival, and those who had not, were warned together with their parents of the penalty the parent would pay if the child remained away from school.

4. I feel that the numerous complaints of ill treatment from the children should be investigated further.

(Signed) I.Spencer.

COPY

(28)

17-3-1

SAMARAI

29th February, 1968.

Mission Education Officer,
Anglican Mission,
AGAUN.

Dear Sir,

I understand that there may have been some confusion in the Council about the extent of the Council's powers with regard to school attendance. I have written to the Council copy attached, pointing out the difference between compulsory enrolment and compulsory attendance.

Unconfirmed rumours have reached me that a number of children in the Daga stayed away from school for portion of last year. The reason for their absence was given as fear of being beaten by their teachers and fellow students. Whether or not the rumours had any founding in fact, you would be well advised to warn your staff that they are not authorised to inflict corporal punishment for any misdemeanour and, if they do strike a child, they lay themselves open to a charge of assault.

A teacher cannot claim that, for matters of discipline, he has acted in loco parentis, unless he has the written authority of the parents to act on their behalf. The Director of Education acting on the advice of the District Inspector may authorise the Head Teacher of a school to inflict corporal punishment on a boy, but not a girl for a specific offence committed on a particular occasion.

To my knowledge the Director has issued such an authority on one occasion only and never to any person in this District. Even the laying on of hands constitutes a technical assault and teachers are well advised never to touch a child in praise or blame. There are occasions when a teacher is obliged to touch a child, e.g., guiding a child's hand in a writing lesson, but such occasions are incidental to the functions of his office. Striking with the hand or a cane or rule is an illegal punishable offence.

I would suggest that at your next meeting with the staffs of your schools, you advise the teachers of the above, pointing out that one or more may have unwittingly laid himself open to court proceedings.

I am aware that you have large, overcrowded classes and that discipline can create problems. Corporal punishment is not the answer to an administrative difficulty. Deprivation of privileges or the threat of dismissal has a more lasting effect than a physical but transitory punishment.

Yours faithfully,

SIGNED: L.A.CASS
District Inspector.

COPY

38-1-3

(27)

The Anglican Mission, AGAUN.
Via Dogura, by Mission boat and plane.
Postal address: Private Mail bag,
Via Popondetta.
18th March, 1968.

To District Education,
Officer, SAMARAI.
Your ref: 17-3-1

Dear Mr.Cass,

I am very grateful for your letter pointing out the powers of the Local Government Council with regard to the attendance of children at our three recognized schools in the Daga. In fact we have no exempt schools, the only other establishment being a Daga literacy school at Tua, where only literacy in the vernacular is taught, on the S.I.L.syllabus approved by the Dept. and supported by the Council. We do not of course claim any assistance with this. We regret very much that the exempt school we used to have there has had to be closed due to lack of staff.

Now with regard to the other matter of children leaving because of fear of corporal punishment. I do not think this applies to very many of them. I think most of them were absent because of their primitive nature and lack of discipline in the homes. However I believe there were some cases of this last year. In the cases of children hitting children, of course this happens in any school, and is to a certain extent unavoidable, and is a by product of general lack of discipline. The only case I know of where a parent complained about this, was when one boy took it upon himself to punish another boy for a disgusting act in the dormitory. The punisher was about half the size of the punished. I told the parent that I thought his son thoroughly deserved it. In any case the boy soon returned to school and is now in Std.5 . However we do strongly disapprove of children taking the law into their own hands, and no such hitting of each other is approved by us.

With regard to teachers hitting children. I fear this was all too prevalent last year, but I emphasize, not with our approval or permission. I frequently spoke to the teachers about it, but apparently they took no notice. But here again very little of it got to my notice, and in fact only in one instance was it used as an excuse for a boy staying away from school, as reported to me. It would be helpful if parents would either come straight to me and report, or if they go to the Council, that they (the Council) would immediately inform me so that I can take steps to stop it. In fact whenever I spoke to my teachers about it, they always denied it. However I am sure that it went on!

The situation this year, I hope will be very different, Last year's staff were very unsatisfactory in many ways, and the Bishop at my request has given me a complete new set of registered teachers at Agaun. You will see this from the quarterly

(76)

returns. We also have an excellent and fully qualified A.V.A. teacher, Miss Lynette Croxford, who is in charge of the school. We are now able to have a Std.5. She and I spoke very strongly about this corporal punishment business at the beginning of the term, and have spoken again since receiving your letter. Also she is continually about the place, and keeps a very tight control on everything. The discipline as well as the whole tone of the school is already improving. Last year the indiscipline of the children was largely a result of the indiscipline of the teachers, who rarely had their lessons prepared, and were continually late for all periods. This no longer occurs. We are also improving the buildings. As a result of our school coffee project we were able recently to purchase our first iron roof, to cover a double classroom. This is an improvement on Daga grass roofs which have a maximum life of two years.

To our surprize the fees have not discouraged children from coming to school and we have just about the same numbers as last year, at Agaun, though less at Agupon and Biman. Numbers are the great problem, as you say. We do not feel it right to turn away children whose parents wish them to come and are willing to pay for them, especially if they are already members of the school. However we have now closed our intake.

Now there is the problem of unqualified teachers. We have many of these and could not do without them. Miss Croxford spends a tremendous amount of time, daily, in coaching and supervising them (at Agaun) and she reckons they do a pretty good job. They are often more willing and efficient than the trained ones. Now we have applied for permits to teach for many of them in the past, but have only received very few. Most of these are not teaching now. We wish to get all our teachers regularized. So I am sending with this a set of duplicate application forms for each of those who have no permit (even if we have applied before) So that you can pass them on with your recommendation (or not) to the appropriate authority.

We are also having great difficulty in obtaining even essential equipment. Miss Croxford is writing to you about this. One of the things we would like to obtain is school radios for Biman and Agupon.

May be we shall see you up here some time and you can assess the situation in the Daga for yourself.

Yours sincerely,

SIGNED: The Revd.Canon N.E.G.Cruttwell
Priest in Charge Agaun.

COPY

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

(25)

Department of District Admin.
Sub District Office,
RABARABA.

CONFIDENTIAL

11th December, 1967.

District Commissioner,
SAMARAI.

SCHOOL ABSENTEES - ANGLICAN MISSION - DAGA AREA

I attach copies of memorandum 41-3-2 dated 28th November, 1967, from Mr. I. Spencer, A.D.O. arising out of his patrol RBA 15/67-68 into the Daga Census Division.

2. The Daga Council has recently passed a Truancy Rule and the need to have the children able to attend school without fear has become very important or the Rule will be unenforceable in the Courts.

3. I will be investigating the alledged ill-treatment during my next visit to Agaun and in this context I would appreciate your procuring for me a copy of a Circular, distributed to all schools and Magistrates last year by the Samarai Education Inspector, on the subject of corporal punishment in schools.

SGD: O Alder
Assistant District Commissioner

A26-1-1
MINUTE TO:
District Inspector (Edc).
SAMARAI.

District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

13th December, 1967.

Copy for your information please, and for the favour also of the following action:

(a) the appropriate investigation at your level, in co-ordination with the A.D.C. Raba Raba, of the allegations by pupils, as set out in A.D.O. Spencer's enclosed confidential memorandum dated 28/11/1967;
(b) the despatch to the A.D.C. Raba Raba of a copy of the circular to which he refers in his paragraph 3 above.

SGD: J. Preston White
District Commissioner.

c.c. A.D.C. RabaRaba.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(24)

Ref: 67-4-7

Dept. of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, Papua.

May 1st, 1968.

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL NO. ~~SABARABA~~ 15-67/68

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of ~~Memorandum~~
* ~~of Patrol~~/Patrol Report covering patrol by.....WISH. A.P.O.....
to ....PANE BAGA..... Census Divisions.

No comments on this report were received from your office.

Would you please forward a copy of the confidential memorandum 41-3-2 of the 11th December, 1967 from the A.L.O. together with information on the action taken to correct the situation disclosed in paragraph 28 of the report.

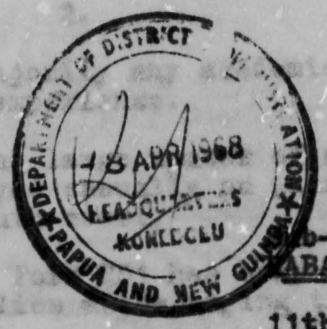
T.W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

* Delete as necessary.

6

67 + 7

(23)



67-2-19

OKA/ja

Sub-District Office,
ABARABA.

11th December, 1967.

District Commissioner,
SAMARAI

REPORT OF PATROL RBA 15/67-68 - Mr. K. NASH C.P.O.

DAGA CENSUS DIVISION

I attach two copies of a report of the above patrol submitted by Mr. Nash, Cadet Patrol Officer. The Memorandum of Patrol submitted by Mr. Spencer, A.D.O., in respect of this patrol was forwarded under cover of my 62-2-19 of First December, 1967.

2. This is Mr. Nash's first attempt at report writing. I find the report very well set out and marred only by occasional overtyping.

3. My comments on the content are as follows:

Introduction. The suggested content of such an introduction (Para (b) Page 32 standing Instructions) is not followed. An independent reader would not realise that the Daga Census Division is an extremely rugged inland section of the Baniara Sub-District.

Paragraph 16. The Daga people are included in the Alotau Open Electorate and the Milne Bay Regional Electorate.

Paragraph 19. The crops listed, together with Cardamans, are being grown in trial beds at Agaun and no distribution has yet taken place.

Paragraph 28. My confidential memorandum 41-3-2 of even date refers.

Paragraph 33. The constructive approach here is welcome.

Paragraph 46. The content of the Section (careless use of Fire) should be included and the full title of the Ordinance given.

4. The census will be completed this month as an extension of Patrol RBA 16/67-68 and the remaining totals forwarded attached to the report of that Patrol. Mr. Nash should have included the date of the last Daga Census on the head of the Village Population Register Form as required by Paragraph 12 on Page 24 of Standing Instructions.

5. A section on Anthropology as required by paragraph 4 of your 67-3-1 dated 14th June, 1967 was not prepared but will be included in Mr. Nash's future reports.

6. The percentage of children at school (92.2%) is very high (but undoubtedly correct) though it is doubtful from my observations whether they derive

in the majority any acedemic advantage from the experience.

7. The large number of men absent at work are employed casually on plantations on the Papuan south coast.

8. A Form RS1 has been submitted in respect of the Police accompanying the patrol.

9. Mr. Nash shows every indication of developing into a fine field officer.

(O. Alder)
Assistant District Commissioner

(24)

67-2-19
K.F.N.

Sub-District Office,
RABARABA,
Milne Bay District.

11th December, 1967.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
RABARABA.

RABARABA PATROL REPORT NO. 15/67-68.

Patrol Conducted by :	J.Spencer, A.D.O.
Area Patrolled ;	Daga Census Division (Part)
Personnel Accompanying :	K.F.Nash, Cadet Patrol Officer. S.Aribena, Interpreter. 0279 Sen. Const. Mandobe. 0764 Const. Andembo.
Duration of Patrol :	17/11/67 to 28/11/67. 11Days.
Last Patrol to Area :	D.D.A. October 1967.
Objects of Patrol :	Census Revision and Routine Administration.
Map Reference :	Fourmil of Tufi.

K.F.Nash

K.F.NASH.
Cadet Patrol Officer.

(60)

PATROL DIARY.

FRIDAY 17/11/67

Departed Rabaraba per STOLAIR for AGAUN at 1030. Arrived at AGAUN 1045.
1200-1400 travelling to BONENAU.
On arrival inspected village and rest house.
Overnight at BONENAU.

SATURDAY 18/11/67

0830-1230 conducted Census revision- Daga Council Rules explained - Routine Administration.
Remained at BONENAU as carriers wished to remain in village for dance.
Overnight at BONENAU.

SUNDAY 19/11/67.

1030-1430 travelling to EVIAUWA.
Remainder of day observed.
Overnight at EVIAUWA.

MONDAY 20/11/67

0830-1200 Census revision and compiled new Tax/Census Registar for EVIAUWA/TOPU. Daga Council Rules explained.
1200 1515 travelling to AGAUN.
Overnight at AGAUN.

TUESDAY 21/11/67

0830-1200 Census revision and routine Administration at KOMANIA I village.
1300-1600 Census revision and Routine Administration at KOMANIA II.
At both villages the Daga Council Rules were explained to the people.
Overnight at AGAUN.

PATROL DIARY (cont'd).

WEDNESDAY 22/11/67	0900-1100 travelling to KAKAIA via the AGAUN mission. 1100-1530 Census revision Routine Administration and explanation of Council Rules. 1530-1645 travelling to BIRAT. Overnight at BIRAT.
THURSDAY 23/11/67	0900-1230 Census revision - ROUTINE Administration and explanation of the Council Rules. 1300-1500 travelling to UNI. 1500-1630 Census bookwork completed. Local Court case re assault charge heard. Overnight at UNI.
FRIDAY 24/11/67.	0900-1330 Census revision- Routine Administration and explained the Council Rules. 1330-1500 travelling to DANAWAN. 1500-1600 Census bookwork completed. Overnight at DANAWAN.
SATURDAY 25/11/67	0900-1000 travelling to BIBITAN. 1000-1400 Census revision-Routine Administration and explaination of the Council Rules. 1400-1500 returned to DANAWAN. 1500-1600 spent compiling Census figures. Overnight at DANAWAN.

PATROL DIARY (cont'd.)

SUNDAY 26/11/67	Sunday observed. Received advice concerning Mr. Spencer's temporary transfer to Losuia from A.D.C. at Rabaraba.Patrol to be concluded and return to AGAUN. Overnight at DANAWAN.
MONDAY 27/11/67	0900-1330 Census revision-Routine Administration and explanation of Council Rules. Local Court held re Pig Tresspas Rule. 1330-1400 waiting for carriers. 1400-1800 travelling to AGAUN, incl[illegible] short stop at KAKAIA. Overnight at AGAUN.
TUESDAY 28/11/67	1115 Departed AGAUN per PATAL. 1130 Arrived at Rabaraba.

END OF PATROL.

(17)

INTRODUCTION

This was to be a routine Census/Administration patrol to the Daga Census Division of the Baniara Sub-District.

The main aspects of the patrol were as follows :-

1. Explanation of the Department of District Administration Electoral Propaganda, copies of which were to be left in each village.
2. The re-casting of the EVIAUWA/TOPU village registar which was previously included in the Rigo-Abau Census Division OF Central District into the Daga Census Division.
3. To esplain to the people of the area the effect that the recently enforced Rules laid down by the Daga Local Government Council would have on their every day lives.

It was hoped that whilst at BIMAN, it would have been ~~possi~~ possible to help by [illegible]ne of technical assistance, the voluntary labourers who are currently undertaking the construction of the BIMAN airstrip. However, since the patrol was concluded before reaching BIMAN due to Mr. Spencer's temporary transfer to LOSUIA this particular aspect of the patrol instructions was unable to be carried out, as was the completion of the Census figures for the entire Daga Census Division.

---"---

NATIVE AFFAIRS

A Reception of Patrol.

1. The patrol was greeted in a friendly manner throughout the area but at no time did the greeting seem over enthusiastic.

2. On the whole the people of the majority of villages were fully aware of what a Census entailed and they were only too willing to assist, however, at DANAWAN the people seemed to regard the taking of a Census as a un-necessary evil that they were forced to bear and at no time did they offer any assistance.

3. Fresh food was available at most villages and the patrol was offered potatoes, bananas, schellots, eggs and pineapples.

B. Villages.

4. IN all the villages visited the houses were built on stilts 2'-3' above the ground. The materials used in their construction were practically the same throughout the area, the walls being made of plaited or strips of bamboo, the roofs of kunai grass in a form of thatching and the floors out of black palm wood. The presence of seperate areas for cooking seems to be a matter for personal taste of the occupants, but it was noticed that in all the rest houses visited thata seperate area for cooking had been included.

5. The condition of houses in the villages visited ranged from fair to very good and inspections failed necessitate the issuing of any orders under Sect. 101 (6) of N.R.'s that require the demolition or re-construction of existing houses.

VILLAGES (cont'd)

6. With the enforcement of the new Daga Council Rules Particularly the Sanitation and Hygiene Rule 1967 it is expected to see in the near future an improvement in the already quite good conditions that exist.

C. Hygiene and Sanitation.

7. In the majority of villages visited the presence and useage of latrines was not very evident. There were a few latrines of the deep pit variety but on the whole these were few and far between. However, one of the Daga Council Rules the Sanitation and Hygiene Rule 1967 has a section devoted to the establishment of permanent and properly constructed latrines and the subsequent enforcement of this Rule will no doubt eventuate in this situation improving rapidly.

8. The presence of pigs was very common in a large number of villages. These animals were given the run of the village and the piglets were treated as pets, their presence in the houses was taken as a matter of course. Once again the new Daga Council Rules provide a remedy for this situation in that the Pig Trespass Rule 1967 sets down that all pigs must be kept out of the village area and enclosed by fences. It was also explained to the people that the reason for such a Rule was to prevent the spreading of disease through village.

9. Good clean water was in close proximity to all villages visited. The streams were usually swift flowing and fed from the mountainous regions

Hygiene and Sanitation (cont'd)

thus enabling the villages to maintain an adequate water supply in all seasons.

10. Despite the abundance of clean water available close to all villages there was no evidence to suggest that the people made full use of it for purposes of personal cleanliness .

B. Political Situation.

11. With the advent of the Daga Local Government Council the majority of people in the Daga area seem to have taken a good deal of practical interest in the activities of theirown Council.

12. Those living in the immediate vicinity of the Agaun valley are the most politically aware and in several instances Mr. Spencer was called upon to explain varios points of the Council's activities, mainly as regards to the use of that Coucil Tax money was put to. When it was explained that the money collected stayed in the Daga area and subsequently was used to benefit the people themselves they showed appreciation of the knowledge gained.

13. However, the need for such discussions could be reduced if, in future, the village councillors on their return from the Council meetings, called the people together and openly discussed the decisions of the Council and any proposed works programmes that had been planned for the area.

14. There was no evidence of any Cult activity in any of the villages visited.

15. Although in practically all villages visited there were a number of Tax defaulters, after an explanation as previously stated of the use Tax monies the people concerned promised to pay their out-standing Tax at the first opportunity.

Political Situation (cont'd)

16. In all villages Mr. Spencer gave a series of talks to the people on the importance of the approaching House of Assembly elections. He stressed the importance of the House's role in the administration of the Territory and the great need of electing the right person to represent their District . The degree of attentiveness shown by the people talked to was very encouraging and I feel sure that many have gained an overall awareness of what next year's elections will mean to the Territory as a whole and to themselves as voting members of the Milne Bay electorate.

E. Agriculture.

17. The Department of Agriculture has an extension station situated at AGAUN where they purchase all the coffee produced in the area in readiness to be air-freighted down to Rabaraba. For the year 1967 the estimated Coffee purchase will be in excess of 30 tons.

18. Although no thorough inspection was made of the coffee plots it was evident that in a few areas the plots had been neglected and were in danger of be-coming overgrown with weeds. Mr. Spencer informed the people concerned that the coffee gardens had to be kept clean, this fact was emphasised by the quoting of the Agricultural Hygiene Rule 1967 of the Daga Council which stresses the need for keeping all gardens clean and tidy. It is hoped that with the enforcement of this Rule that the gardens in the area will rapidly improved and production thus increased. (See Appendix 1 for total number of coffee plantings in the Daga area.)

Agriculture (cont'd)

19. The Agriculture Department has recently undertaken the introduction of the following crops in the Agaun area :-

(i)Chinese Gooseberries
(ii) Passionfruits
(iii) Pepper
(iv) Vanilla

these crops , when the people fully understand the necessary methods entailed in cultivation should prove to be substantial method of increasing their income.

F. Commercial Activity.

20. The centre of the Daga commercial activity is AGUN where there has been established a large bulk store. This storem is run by the Daga Council and serves as a supplier of goods to the 5 village trade stores operating in the area.

21. Since its inauguration the bulk store has financially been a great sucess; beforehand there existeda situation in the area where the people were receiving considerable sums of money from the proceeds of the sale of their coffee and this money,because of the lack of commercial enterprise was becoming "worthless" to them.

22. The village trade stores in the area are now assured of a quite adequate supply of saleable goods and also of the fact that the people have sufficient funds available to purchase these goods.

23. AS from this year the Daga Coucil has been in conjunction with the Department of Agriculture operating a scheme whereby English

Commercial Activity (cont'd)

potatoes produced in the area are purchased by the Council, air-freighted to Rabaraba and then purchased by D.A.S.F., the average retail price is 6 cents a lb.and the majority of the supply goes towards satisfying the local demand.

24. Whilst coffee production contiues to flourish and more money flows into the Daga area there appears to be economically, the beginnings of a quite affluent society in comparision with the remainder of the Sub-District.

G. Education.

25. All Education in the Daga Census Division is in the hands of the Anglican Mission based at Agaun, it has schools at BIMAN2,AGUPON (Uni) andAGAUN.

26. An increasing awareness of the benefits to be derived from education can be seen by examing the number of children in attendance at schools both inside and outside the District.

INSIDE DISTRICT		OUTSIDE DISTRICT	
Mission	Govt.	Mission	Govt,
363	5	4	10

27. During the patrol's stay at Eviauwa the Councillor there made known a request for the Mission to set up a school, this request was forwarded to Fr. Crutwell the Anglican Missionary at Agaun and in 1968 it is expected that children from Eviauwa shall be attending the Agaun Mission school.

28.One disturbing factor brought to the

Education (cont'd)

notice of the patrol was a list compiled by Fr. Crutwell incorporating the names of children who had prolonged absences from the Mission schools in the area. At each village Mr. Spencer interviewed some of the children who complained of the seemingly harsh treatment they received at the hands of the teachers. As insufficient time was available to determine the truth of these allegations Mr. Spencer advised the children concerned to return to school immediately and the matters brought up would be investigated. The parents of children attending school were also warned that in future cases such as these could be dealt with under the Daga Council Truancy Rule 1967, which emphasises that parents of children whose names are recorded on the school roll must ensure that the children attend school at all possible times.

H. Missions.

29. The Anglican Mission is the only religious body currently operating in the Daga area and it has a good deal of influence in the majority of villages .

30. Its headquarters are situated at Agaun under Fr. Crutwell and it has native pastors in several villages of the area? Bonenau, Biman, Pumani, Agupon.

I. Roads and Airstrips.

31. All walking tracks traversed in the area were found to be in good condition with the exception of the Bonenau-Eviauwa track which was at times barely visible. With the inclusion of Eviauwa in the Daga Census Division it is highly probable that this route will

Roads and Airstrips (cont'd)

receive more traffic in the future and therefore needs a great deal of improvement.

32. Creeks and rivers although numerous did not present any hazards in crossing at this time of the year.

33. The construction of bridges over several creeks between Agaun and Uni seems a project likely to produce quite rewarding results. It would enable the Council tractor to transport coffee and other commercial crops from the villages along the valley, viz. Kakaia, Modeni and Uni to the airstrip at Agaun; by doing this transportation time would be kept to a minimum.

34. Agaun airstrip, which is the only strip used regularly in the area was found to be in excellent condition. With the completion of the new Biman airstrip The Daga will be adequately served with airstrips enabling larger amounts of produce to be airfrieghted out to Rabaraba or other centres.

J. Census.

35. A Census revision was carried out in each of the following villages :-

(1) BONENAU
(ii) EVIAUWA
(iii) KOMANIA I
(iv) KOMANIA II
(v) KAKAIA
(vi) BIRAT
(vii) UNI
(viii) BIBITAN
(ix) DANAWAN

36. As already mentioned the Census for the Eviauwa/Topu village had to be re-cast as this village is now included in the Daga Census Division, whereas it was previously in the Rigo-Abau Division Of Central District.

Census (cont'd)

37. The Census figures and astatictical break up are included in Appendix II.

K. Rest Houses.

38. Those rest houses visited by the patrol were well built and adequate for the needs of two officers.The Birat rest house although quite well constructed was too small for two occupants,this would be about the only "complaint" experienced; it can be ascertained that the people take an active interest in the houses by the number of repairs and good condition of the houses especially those at Bibitan and ~~Kakia~~ Kakaia.

L. HEALTH.

39. The standard of health observed during the ~~pa~~ patrol was quite good. The aid-post at Agaun was well staffed and provided most of the medical needs for the people of the Daga area.Any serious cases were referred to the mission hospital at Dogura.

40. At the Bibitan aid-post there ~~was~~ a noticeable lack of medical supplies but this situation should be remedied when the aid-post orderly returns from a refresher course he is currently undertaking at Dogura.

41. In some instances there were several cases of the skin disease supoma,but these were the e exception and not the rule.At the Danawan village quite a number of people were suffering from tropical ulcers and in most cases had evidently not sought any medical assistance.

M. Complaints.

42. Atthe majority of villages visited by the patrol there were no complaints and the people on the whole seemed to belong to a predominantly law abiding community.

Complaints (cont'd)

43. Whilst at Uni the patrol received a complaint concerning the alledged stabbing of a young girl. In the Lpcal Court that followed Mr. Spencer ascertained that the event was a careless accident on the part of a Modeni man and the Court ordered him to pay a small compensation to the girl.

44. At Danawan the unlawful killing of a pig constituted another complaint and again Mr. Spencer held Court and the guilty party was fined.

45. The new Council Rules resulted in nine convictions undef the Pig Trespass Rule. The fines imposed by the court were payable to the Daga Local Government Council at Agaun.

46. Several covictions were made under Sect. 91-(1) of N. R.O.and fines were levied payable to the Council.

N. Carriers.

47. Carriers were easily obtainable at all villages visited eecept Danawan where quite a degree of difficulty was eeperienced. The patrol was delayed here for half an hour whilst we attempted to persuade the people to carry.

48. The unwillingness of the Danawan people to act as carriers seems a further indication of their laziness and nonchalant attitude as has been noticed and reported by earlier patrols to this area. Apparently no amount of effort is able to persuade these people to take an active interest in the affairs of the Administrationor even their own Council.

O. Report of Wards Ir THe Daga Area.

49. Ateach village that was visited the patrol endeavoured to fill out a prepared form that when completed would give a good indication of :-

(i) No. of villages, hamletsetc., that made up the ward.

area- (ii) Land area, population, No. and area of any alienated land.

(iii) Agricultural figures and amount of land under crops.

(iv) The system of communications, availability of airstrips, port facilities etc.,

50. These forms in the future, should prove invaluable whendecisions concerning the allocation of any works programmes or other projects are required.

P. Conclusion.

51;.. As this was my first patrol I realise the limitations that confront my reporting of itbut nevertheless it served as an excellent introduction into the way of life of the indigenous population, the efforts being made to assist them in gaining a degree of economicand political self sufficiency and the manner in which a patrol is conducted and also some of the tasks that may confront a Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX I

COFFEE (ARABICA) FIGURES AVAILABLE FOR DAGA CENSUS DIVISION.

Village	No. Mature Plants.	No. Maturing W/I 4 yrs.	TOTAL.
KOMANIA	5512	4704	10,216
GWAGUT	1478	572	2,050
BIBITAN	2842	405	3,247
MODENI	810	707	1,517
KAKAIA	13470	11536	25,006
DANAWAN	1053	3647	4,520
GISEMU	1251	2078	3,329
UNI	2440	5892	8,332
GAUNANI	320	4620	4,946
BIRAT	1478	3885	5,363
TOTALS	30660	37866	68,526

APPENDIX I (cont'd)

COFFEE (ARABICA) FIGURES FOR DAGA.

Village	No of Mature Plants.	No. Maturing W/I 4yrs	TOTAL.
GWADEDE	1078	2394	3472
IYUP	238	501	739
BIMAN	1268	2575	3843
NAFASIP	122	138	260
GIGAT	---	548	548
PARAM	---	1654	1654
MARIKOYA	3449	1753	5202
BONENAU	4419	6921	11340
TOTAL	10,574	16,484	27,058

GRAND TOTAL FOR ARABICA COFFEE IN THE DAGA AREA.

	MATURE PLANTS	MATURING W/I 4yrs.	TOTAL
ALL VILLAGES	41,234	54,350	95,584.

APPENDIX II

1. Labour Force :-

ie. Males 16-45 = 484

Total Employed Inside District =77

Outside District =134

$$\therefore \text{\%age employed} = \frac{211}{484} \cdot \frac{100}{1}$$

$$= 43{\cdot}6\%$$

$$= \underline{43{\cdot}6\%}$$

ie. Females 16-45 =589

Total Employed Inside District =7

Outside District =3

$$\therefore \text{\%age employed} = \frac{10}{539} \cdot \frac{100}{1}$$

$$= \underline{1{\cdot}6\%}$$

2. School Child-

Total number of children 6-15 age group = 414

" " " " " at school = 382

$$\therefore \text{\%age at school} = \frac{382}{414} \cdot \frac{100}{1}$$

$$= \underline{92{\cdot}2\%}$$

APPENDIX III.

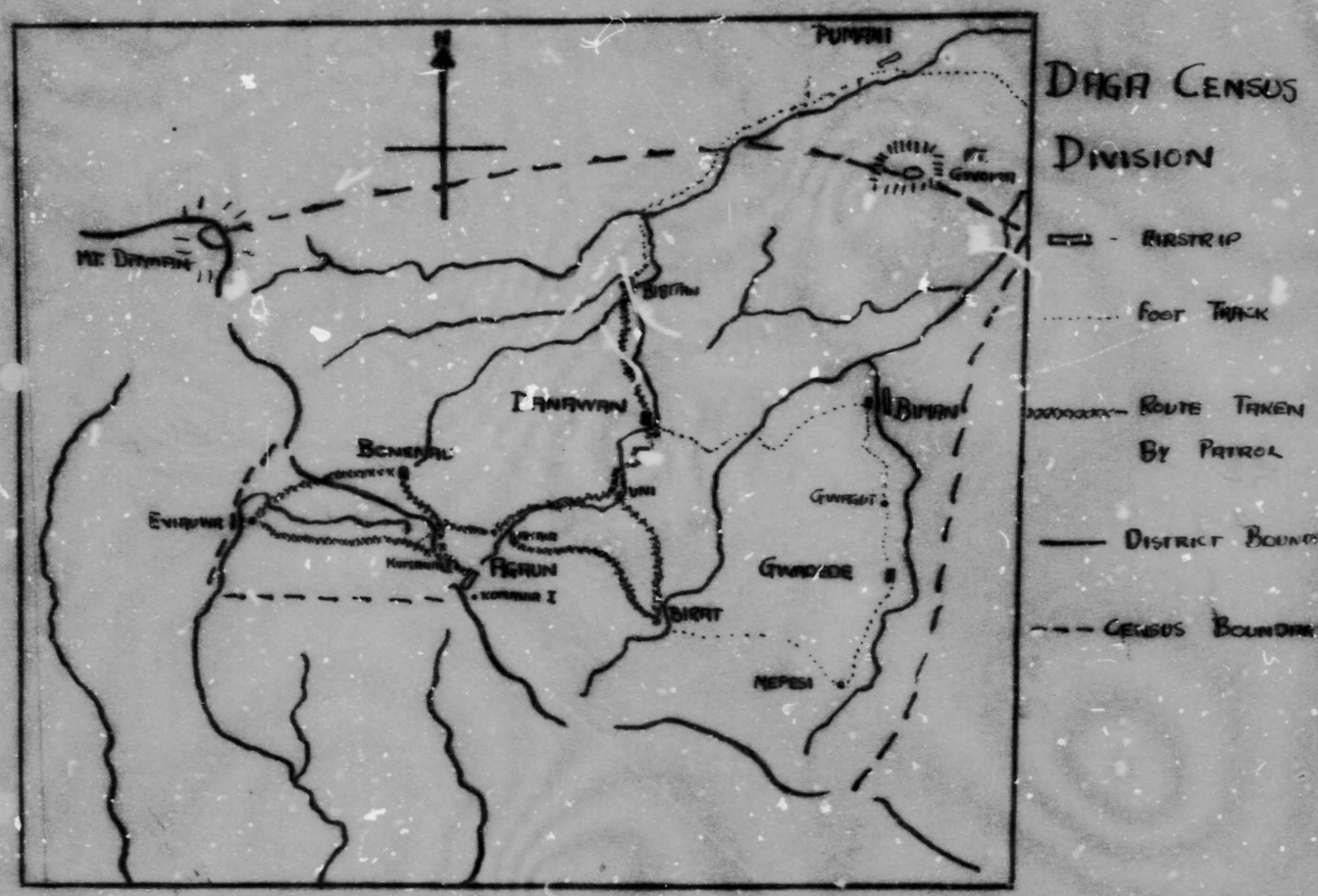
Report On R.P.&N.G.C.

Number	Rank	Name	Conduct	Remarks
0279	Sen. Const.	MANDOBE	Very GOOD	An extemely reliable and efficient member who at times showed good iniative.
0764	Constable	ANDEMBO	GOOD	Although over-shadowed by Mandobe this member was quite efficient and carried out tasks in an orderly manner.

K.F. Nash

(K.F.Nash.)

Cadet Patrol Officer.



DAGA CENSUS DIVISION

- AIRSTRIP
- FOOT TRACK
- ROUTE TAKEN BY PATROL
- DISTRICT BOUNDRY
- CENSUS BOUNDRY

SCALE :- 1" to 4 miles

MAP REFERS PATROL 15/67-68

"ORIGINAL"

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY Report No RBA 16/67-68

Patrol Conducted by Mr. P. SANDERY P.O.

Area Patrolled DAGA AND DENEWA CENSUS DIVISIONS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans K.F.NASH CADET PATROL OFFICER
A.PAGOGO INTERPRETER

Natives 3 2 Members R.P.& N.G.C.

Duration—From 12../..12/19.67..to..21../..12../1967....

Number of Days.....9.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No.....

Last Patrol to Area, —District Services D.D.A. JULY 1967 /...../19.....

Medical MALARIA OCTOBER 1967 ..../...../19.....

Map Reference FOURMIL SERIES OF TUFI

Objects of Patrol Completion of Patrol 15/67-68 RBA. and finalisation of Census figures for DAGA area and observation of general situation.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-4-8

Dept. of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, Papua.

May 1st, 19 68.

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL NO. RABARABA 16-67/68

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of ~~Memorandum~~
* of ~~Patrol~~ Report covering patrol by..... P.O. P.J. SANDERY
to ..... DAGA AND DENEWA ..... Census Divisions.

J W Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

* Delete as necessary.

67.48.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA (18)

Telephone
Telegrams Discom
Our Reference 67-1-5
If calling ask for
Mr. ERJ/ej

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
18 APR 1968
HEADQUARTERS KONEDOBU

Department of District Administration.

District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

10th April, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT - RABA RABA 16/67-68

I attach for your information and records original of the abovementioned patrol report submitted by Mr. P.J. Sardery, Patrol Officer in connection with his patrol to the Cape Vogel and Daga Census Divisions of the Baniara Sub-district. Also attached are Village Population Register figures for the Cape Vogel Census Division and a valuable appendix prepared by Mr. D,R. Dean, Cadet Patrol Officer.

2. The Assistant District Commissioner has commented adequately on the report. In relation to the problem of the reluctance of the coastal Cape Vogel people to "thin out" their coconut hollings, an adaption of an Agricultural Hygiene rule may be possible.

3. Mr. Sandery is to be complimented on a good patrol and a well written report.

M.J. Denehy

(M.J. Denehy)
A/District Commissioner.

6748

67-2-19

OKA/ja

Sub-District Office,
RABARABA.
11th January, 1968.

DEPT. OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
SAMARAI
15 JAN 1968
MILNE BAY DISTRICT
PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
8 APR 1968
PAPUA AND

District Commissioner,
SAMARAI

REPORT OF PATROL RBA 16/67-68

DAGA CENSUS DIVISION - MR. K. NASH C.P.O.

As foreshadowed in my 67-2-19 of 11th December, 1967, the Census Patrol of the Daga Census Division, which was commenced during patrol RBA 15/67-68, was completed by Mr. P. Sandery, Patrol Officer, as an extension of his Cape Vogel Patrol (RBA 16/67-68).

2. Mr. Nash, Cadet Patrol Officer, accompanied Mr. Sandery on this extension and his Report, in duplicate, is attached hereto. The same period will also be covered in Mr. Sandery's report which is not yet to hand.

3. It is a good report and evidences thoughtfulness and appreciation of the general situation. It is a pity that so many words are run together. Future reports should show an improvement in this regard. Typing should be single spaced with at least three spaces between paragraphs.

4. The total population of the Daga Council area is now 3688 as compared with 3315 two years ago (when EVIAWA/TOPU was not included). Mr. Nash could have drawn some valuable comparisons between the totals now known and those last recorded. I will have him prepare consolidated figures for the entire Census Division and forward for your records.

5. For onforwarding please.

(O. Alder)
Assistant District Commissioner

cc. Mr. K. Nash
RABARABA

(16)

67-2-19
KFN

Sub-District Office,
RABARABA,
Milne Bay District.
2nd. January 1968.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
RABARABA.

PATROL REPORT RABARABA NO. 16/67-68.

Patrol Conducted by : Mr. P.Sandery P.O.

Area Patrolled : Daga and Denewa Census Divisions (Part)

Personnel Accompanying : K.F.Nash Cadet Patrol Officer
A.Pagogo Interpreter
7740 Const. 1st. Class AWADU
0764 Const. ANDEMBO.

Duration of Patrol : 12/12/67 to21/12/67 9 Days.

Last Patrol To Area : D.D.A. July 1967
Malaria October 1967.

Objects of Patrol : Competion of Daga Census figures and observation of general situation in the Denewa area.

Map Reference : Fourmil Series Of Tufi.

K F Nash

K.F.Nash.
Cadet Patrol Officer.

PATROL DIARY

TUESDAY 12/12/67

Departed Raba Raba at 0845 by boat for Gaiwonaki arriving at 1015.
1015-1315 awaiting Mr. Sandery from Baniara with remainder of patrol and gear.
1430-1500 walked to Sirisiri as no carriers were available at Gaiwonaki.
Overnight at Sirisiri.

WEDNESDAY 13/12/67

Departed Sirisiri at 0715 and walked to Bemberi arriving at 1245.
1245-1630 spent awaiting carriers to arrive at Bemberi.
Overnight at Bemberi.

THURSDAY 14/12/67

0700-1015 completed Census Revision for Bemberi village.
1030-1200 travelling from Bemberi to Pumani. There were only a very few people in the village and a Census under these conditions would have proved fruitless.
Overnight at Pumani.

FRIDAY 15/12/67

0830-1200 spent travelling from Pumani to Bibitan.
1200-1400 awaiting carriers to arrive at Bibitan.
1400-1630 spent travelling from Bibitan to Biman.
Advised people of Census to be conducted tomorrow.
Overnight at Biman.

PATROL DIARY (cont'd)

SATURDAY 16/12/67

0745-0930 Census Revision completed for Biman and talk given by Mr. Sandary re House of Assembly elections.
0930-1200 spent talking to people and inspecting the work done on the Biman airstrip.
1200-1330 spent travelling from Biman to Gwagut over a steep, narrow track.
1330-1600 Census Revision completed and talks given on House of Assembly elections.
Overnight at Gwagut.

SUNDAY 17/12/67

Day observed. Afternoon spent discussing any problems or ideas the people brought forward and also filling out Ward proformas.
Overnight at Gwagut.

MONDAY 18/12/67

0745-0845 spent travelling from Gwagut to Gwadede.
0900-1200 Census Revision conducted and talks given cocerning House of Assembly elections and any problems brought up by villagers.
1200-1300 spent travelling from Gwadede to Digat.
1300-1430 spent waiting people to arrive in the village from the surrounding hamlets.
1430-1600 spent conducting the Census Revision and giving the election talks.
1610-1810 spent walking from Digat to Gwiro[illegible]
Overnight at G[illegible]

PATROL DIARY (cont'd)

TUESDAY 19/12/67

0840-1110 spent travelling from gwiroro to Bonenepi.
1110-1240 inspected the village and talked to the people.
1240-1340 travelling from Bonenepi to Ikara. On arrival ordered immediate repairs to Rest House and spent rest of the day compiling Census figures.
Overnight at Ikara.

WEDNESDAY 20/12/67

0750-0835 travelling from Ikara to Taubadi.
0835-1000 spent examining the village and talking to the people trying to ascertain if there was still any evidence of the Cargo Cult activity.
1000-1110 travelling from Taubadi to Ikara. Stopped at small hamlet en route to make payment of two N.M.T.A.'s.
1110-1340 travelling from Ikara to Bidiesi via river bed as the road had been rendered impassable due to landslides.
1420-1730 travelling down river towards Berema.
Overnight at Berema.

THURSDAY 21/12/67

Departed Berema at 0830 and walked down the Nakara river to Nakara and then to Raba Raba arriving at 1200.

END OF PATROL

INTRODUCTION :-

This patrol was to be acontinuation of Patrol No. 16/67-68 RBA conducted by Mr. Peter Sandery in the Bemberi Pumani area which would eventually complete the Census figures for the remaining villages in the East Daga area as started by Patrol No. 15/67-68 RBA.

Geographically, the area in which the patrol was conducted varied from large flat plains covered by Kunai grass in the Bemberi/Pumani area to the steep mountainous ranges of the Daga and thence through the extremely rugged "razor-back" mountain region of the Denewa and finally back onto the coastal area at Nakara and on to Raba Raba.

The main aspects of the patrol were as follows:-

1. Conducting of Census Revision in Bemberi, Biman, Gwagut, Gwadode and Nepesi villages.
2. Explaination of Administration election propaganda.
3. The observation of the general situation enroute in the villages of the Denewa area.

OBSERVATIONS AND COMMENTS

A. Reception of Patrol.

1. Anoticeable improvement was evident in the patrol's reception as compared with that shown by the villagers in the area visited by earlier portion of the patrol in the Daga area.
2. Fresh food was readily supplied to the patrol on all occasions and at each village visited there was usually quite a large group of people ready and very willing to talk and discuss any matters that they considered important.
3. All in all the attitude of the people was extremely encouraging especially as regards the election talks that were given and the Patrol was continually asked questions relating to the reasons for the completion of the ward Performance Proformas and these questions were answered at all times and and seemed satisfactory to the people who showed their appreciation of the clarification of the facts.
4. The main types of fresh food available to the patrol were pineapples, bananas, eschellots, yams, taro and at Bonenepi tomatoes and oranges.

B. Villages.

5. The villages that were visited were on the whole well kept, clean and set out in an orderly manner. Among those best kept were Sirisiri, Akara, Bonenepi, Gwiroro and Bidiesi. In these villages the decorative use of flowers and painted stones helped to create an extremely pleasant appearance.
6. The only village that appeared neglected was Taubadi where although aneat lay out was evident quite a good deal of the shrubs and grass had become overgrown, however, this situation was explained by the Councillor who stated that most of the people had been occupied in rather intensive garden clearing in the surrounding area.

B. Villages (cont'd)

7. The standard of housing observed was quite good and there was no need to issue any orders for rebuilding or repairs. The predominant style consisted of houses built on stilts 2-3' above the ground with thatched kunai grass comprising the roof, the walls and floors being constructed of strips of bamboo or black palm wood.

8. At Taubadi one interesting house has been built that comprises a double storey construction however, as the occupant was not present the patrol was unable to make further enquiries as to its origin or the reason for its being built a short distance from the main village area.

C. Hygiene and Sanitation.

9. The constuction and use of latrines of the deep pit variety was very common and the people generally seemed to be quite aware of the need for personal hygiene.

10. It was quite common to see large numbers of people going down to the streams early in the morning to bathe and their subsequent appearance to createda healthy atmosphere.

11. The presence of pigs was noticeable in several villages especially at Ikara and Berema where they had the uninhibited run of the village.

12. An ample supply of good clean water was available in all the villages visited excepting Berema where water had to be carted a considerable distance from a small stream up a treachorous track to the village situated on the Berema plateau.

13. The use of empty 44 gallon drums to catch rain water would be a desirable means of elleviating a rather tedious task.

D. Political Situation.

14. With the approaching House of Assembly elections the political scene in this area is going to receive intensified activity as will be the case through out the Territory.

D. Political Situation (cont'd)

15. As previously stated the people in the majority of villages showed an intelligent interest in the talks given by the patrol regarding the elections and there should not be any difficulties experienced by the subsequent election patrols.

16. The people of this area are included in the Alotau Open Electorate and the Milne Bay Regional Electorate and I feel sure that they understand the importance of the House's role in the Administration of the Territory and the responsibility that is theirs when casting their votes for the candidates.

E. Agriculture.

17. The coastal villages visited which were Sirisiri and Gaiwonaki are dependant on Copra as their only cash crop.

18. The inland villages are primarily a coffee producinggroup with subsidiary crops of potatoes and eschellots. The standard of coffee gardens in the Denewa area is particularly encouraging and in most villages visited there was evidence to suggest that good use and care was being taken with the coffee pulping machines that had been supplied.

19. Basic food crops as sweet potato, taro, yams and pumpkins were readily available in all villages in the Denewa and there were also quite plentiful supplies of paw paws, tomatoes pineapples and sugar cane.English potatoes were extremely common and the patrol was often forced to reject the seemingly inexhaustible supply that was brought up to the Rest House . Chinese cabbage was also available although only in limited supply.

20/ Before full benefit can be gained from the Agricultural potential of the Denewa there is needed an improvement of communications viz. roads and tracks tofacilitate the export of suitable cash crops.

F. Commercial Activity.

21. Tthe commercial activity of the area is only fair as the Bulk store at Agaun is unable to supply the Trade stores that exist throughout the area.

22. There are Trade Stores operating at Gwagut, Gwadede, Ikara and Berema, however, the high cost of transportation of goods has resulted in only an extremely limited supply of goods being available.

G. Education.

23. The education of the Daga and Denewa areas is is under the control of the Anglican mission. There are mission schools at Biman, Uni (Agupon), Pumani, Tua and Agaun.

24. Appendix I of this report is devoted to Census figure breakdown and shall include a section relating to school attendance.

H. Missions.

25. The Anglican mission has a well established and influential hold over the villages and people of the Daga and Denewa areas.

26. The headquarters in the Daga are situated at Agaun and in the Denewa at Ikara where there is a large church run by a native pastor.

27. The mission has done an admirable job in these areas and the peoples acceptance of Christianity shall no doubt in the future indirectly aid their political and social advancement.

I. Roads.

28. The roads that the patrol used in the area were on the whole quite good but there were exceptions where the going became very difficult.

29. From Sirisiri to Bemberi the track had been allowed to deteriorate and at times the kunai grass had grown over the track completely making progress rather difficult. The village Councillor at Bemberi was told to make sure that this situation was rectified by the time the next patrol visited the area

30. From Bigat to Gwiroro the track climbs up

I. Roads (cont'd)

over 5,000' and is particularly slippery during the wet but is the only available route between the two villages.

31. From Gwiroro to Bonenepi there is an extremely steep climb and the trackat several places is in need of maintenance because of a particularly loose surface. From Ikara to Bidiesi the patrol was forced to use a native track along the river bed because the government road had been rendered impassable by landslides. This river road is extremely slippery and difficult to negotiate and during times of heavy rain could not be used. This fact was stressed to the Councillor at Bidiesi and he was told that it was imperative to keep the government road open and serviceable at all times.

32. Once again the patrol was forced to use a river track from Bidiesi to Berema which provided very slippery, uncomfortable and often dangerous walking conditions.

33. The track from Berema to RabaRaba for the majority of the journey follows a dry river bed. Whilst this route provides fairly easy walking, after a heavy rainfall the "dry" river bed could become a rather swift flowing stream and therefore impassable, however, there does not appear to be any alternative route available.

34. Two airstrips were inspected during the course of the patrol viz. at Biman and Berema.

35. The Biman airstrip which is not yet completed is progressing very well and should be open for commercial traffic within the next few months.

35. The Berema airstrip atop the Berema plateau although not visited by flights very often is well maintained and suitable for landings at practically all times.

J. Census

36. Census Revision was carried outin the

J. Census (cont'd)

following villages :-

(i) Bemberi - which now includes the villages of Daneam and Ruaba.

(ii) Biman.

(iii) Gwadede.

(iv) Gwagut.

(v) Digat (Nepesi)

37. This now completes the figures for the Daga Census Division.

K. Rest Houses.

38. All rest houses visited were in good condition with an exception being at Ikara where on arrival immediate repairs were ordered to make the place habitable.

39. The police barracks that were inspected were also in good condition throughout the area.

L. Health.

40. The standard of health observed during the patrol was very pleasing and the people on the whole seemed very fit and healthy.

41. There are Aid Posts at Kwani, Biman, Bibitan, Sirisiri and Ikara and their success is evident in the appearance of the people. All minor cuts and abrasions seemed to have received some degree of medical attention.

42. At Gwadede the patrol observed a suspected case of tuberculosis in an eight year old boy, his parents were ordered to take him to the RabaRaba Rural Health Centre for a diagnosis and treatment.

M. Complaints.

43. The people of this area appear to belong to an extremely law abiding community.

44. The patrol was not confronted with any complaints but at Gwagut a matter relating "marriage arrangements" was brought up. This was not a court and this fact was stressed to the people involved who understood, but all they wanted was a comment from an impartial observer which was given in due course.

N. Cargo Cult Activity.

45. Whilst in the Denewa area intensive questioning failed to reveal any trace of cult activity left over from the recent cult that was rife in the area.

47. An inspection of the Taubadi village which was the centre of the cult also failed to reveal any trace. There were however, several "lines" erected in front of two houses constructed from vines, these were inspected and the ensuing explanations of their presence although not over convincing was taken to be the truth.

O. Carriers.

48. Some difficulty was experienced as regards to carriers. At Gaiwonaki the patrol was delayed because there were no carriers available however, this was understandable as the village has only a very small population.

49. Several hours were lost awaiting carriers at Bemberi, Bibitan and Pumani - no amount of reasonable effort could be used to convince them of the need for haste.

P. Anthropology.

50. In both the Daga and Denewa areas the system of clanship followed is Patrilineal or Patriclans where the composition of the clans relies on descent through the father or male side of the family.

51. When filling out the Ward Proformas which devote a section to clans and their spheres of influence it was noticed that often a clan was represented in a number of vilages or hamlets, thus resulting in wider horizons and wider social contacts than would have been the case if the clans were wholly localised in which case a very close knit and united group with bonds of clanship augmented by bonds of locality would have ~~resulted~~. resulted.

52. The clansin this area are also exogamous thus prohibiting the marriage between a man and woman from the same clan.

53. Where the Patrilineal system of clanship

P. Anthropology (cont'd)

is followed land is passed from fatherto the eldest son in all cases and therefore stays within the clan ; if perchance no male children resulted from a marriage the inheritance of land and any other goods would go exclusively to the male partners relations, either his brothers or cousins, in no circumstances would land or any other worldly goods go to the woman or her relations.

54. This method of inheritance ensures the continuing strength of a clan and its holdings.

Q. Report On Wards In The Daga Area.

55. This aspect of the Patrol instructions was completed in regard to the villages at :-

1. Biman.
2. Gwagut.
3. Gwadede.
4. Digat (Nepesi)

R. Conclusion.

56. This patrol has enabled the writer to gain a more comprehensive view of the situation that exists in the the Daga and Denewa areas and should prove an invaluable exercise in the understanding of the way of life of the inland indigenous population.

57. A form RS1 has been completed regarding the members of the R.P.& N.G.C. who accompanied the patrol.

APPENDIX I

1. LABOUR FORCE :-

Males 16-45 = 140

Total Employed :- Inside District = 26

Outside District = 44

$$\% \text{ age employed} = \frac{70 \cdot 100}{140}$$

$$= \underline{50}\ \%$$

2. SCHOOL CHILDREN :-

Total no. of children in 6-15 age group = 124

" " " " " " at school = 69

$$\% \text{ age at school} = \frac{69 \cdot 100}{124}$$

$$= \underline{55}\ \%$$

APPENDIX II

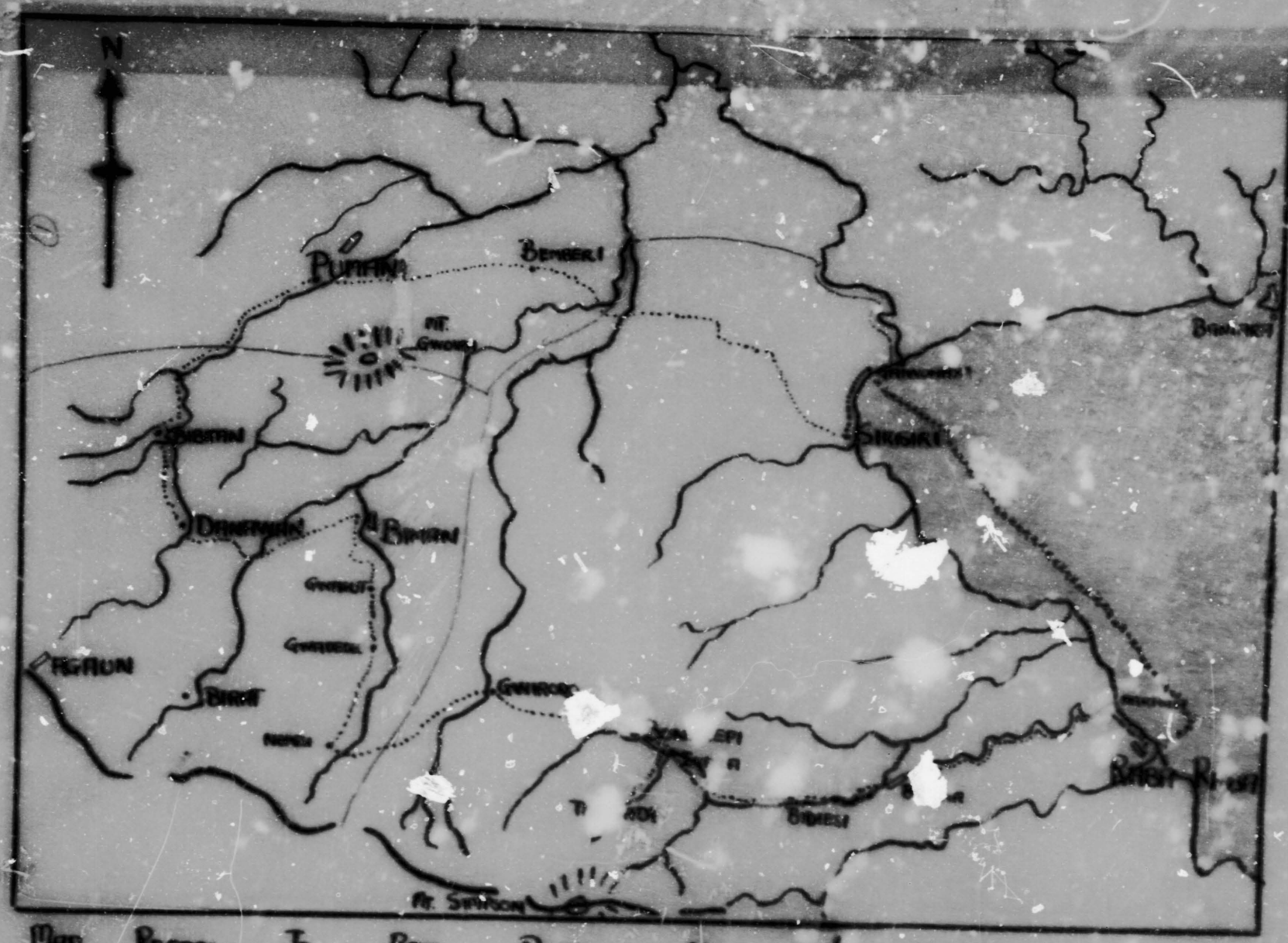
REPORT ON R.P.& N.G.C.

Number	Rank	Name	Conduct	Remarks
7740	Const. 1st. Class	Awadu	Very Good	At all times an extremely reliable and efficient member.
0764	Constable	Andembo	Very Good	Carried out all alloted duties very well and at times showed good initiative.

K. F. Nash.

(K.F.Nash.)

Cadet Patrol Officer



MAP REFERS TO RBA PATROL No 16/67-8

xxxxxx - Denotes route Taken by boat

..... - " " " " patrol on foot

▭ - " waterways.

SCALE :- 1" - 4 mls.

—·—·— Sub-District Boundary —— CENSUS BOUNDARIES

67 4 16.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

A

District of MILNE BAY Report No. 16/67-68

Patrol Conducted by P.J.Sandery , Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Cape Vogel,Part Dagu, and Part Gwada/Bwadau Census Divisions

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans D.R.Dean C.P.O (part) K.F.Nash (part) C.P.O.
A.Pagego,Interpreter.
2Members R.P.N.G.C.

Natives

Duration—From 20../..11./1967 to 21../..12../1967.

Number of Days 31.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? W.Negara,Hospital Orderly.(part)
October,1967.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference Fourm'l Series of Tufi.

Objects of Patrol General Election, Makalaka Council,Revision of Census
Figures,Cape Vogel Area,other matters as per patrol instructions.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

(33)
67-4-16

67-4-16

June 19th, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL REPORT - RABARABA NO.16 OF 1967/68

Receipt of the above report, and memorandum 67-2-19 from the Assistant District Commissioner Rabaraba are acknowledged with thanks.

A most comprehensive report by Mr. Sandery, which indicates protracted conscientious effort in the field. The overall situation appears very satisfactory.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

(32)

67-2-19
OKA/ja

Sub-District Office,
RABARABA.
18th March, 1968.

District Commissioner.
SAMARAI

REPORT OF PATROL RABARABA 16/67-68

Mr. P. Sandery, P.O. Cape Vogel Census Division

I attach, in duplicate, a patrol report submitted by Mr. P. Sandery, Patrol Officer, of Patrol through the Cape Vogel, Daga and Goodenough Bay Inland Census Divisions together with appendices prepared by Mr. D. Dean, Cadet Patrol Officer, and copies of my Patrol Instructions. Mr. Nash, Cadet Patrol Officer, who accompanied Mr. Sandery through part of this Patrol submitted a separate report which was forwarded to you under cover of my memorandum 67-2-19 of 11th January, 1968.

2. Some comments follow:

Paragraph 26

The people are undoubtedly convinced that more trees per acre will yield more copra per acre. The tragedy of this assumption has been the initial stunting of trees which have been planted in great numbers over the past five years. It is doubtful whether after thinning these trees will bear full average crops. Every Administration official who has been stationed at Baniara has made some effort to convince the people of their folly. I am assured by the Agricultural Officer at Rabaraba that on every one of his patrols through the area he has argued against this practice and even left suitable lengths of string to assist new plantings. Those who have taken heed are indeed a small minority and the whole population will eventually suffer. When one compares these new areas with those areas of forced plantings early this century the difference is apparent even to people who had never previously seen a coconut palm. As reason will not prevail I am suggesting to the Makamaka Council that they attempt to introduce suitable regulatory legislation for study by Crown Law authorities. Should a draft Rule have been approved for some other Council I will welcome your advices.

Paragraph 28.

Mr. Sandery will be visiting the Wakwapu area again on his forthcoming patrol to the same area. On receipt of his more detailed report on this potentially valuable area, particularly transport problems,

(31)

I will request closer inspection by Agriculture staff with the view to maximum utilisation either by communal effort, some form of land title rationalisation or as a Council plantation.

PARAGRAPHS 30-32.

Contrary to the opinion stated it is possible for a fit man to reach Agaun, the headquarters of the Daga Council, in one day from Pumani and indeed this is the usual time for the Pumani visitors I have met there. This is much closer for them than the Makamaka Council headquarters at Mukawa and as language is no problem I submit that the solution to the Pumani people's problems is a change of councils. The fact that the Pumani Councillor has not attended any of the meetings of the Makamaka Council since the general elections, even though this may at least once have been due to floods, adds to the sense of this proposition. The Pumani people will have more direct access to concentrated Administration than is presently available by joining the Dagas and to this end they will be requested to consider their position and send representatives to the next Daga meeting for discussions. They rejected the offer when the Councils were being formed but I have reason to believe that they may be now more willing to associate themselves with the "weak" Daga Council Successful entrance could be followed by the opening of a retail store under the auspices of the Daga Wholesale store.

Paragraph 37.

Under a scheme finalised between myself and the District Medical Officer recently, future supplies of drugs for the Aid Posts of Dabora, Pem and Pumani will be sent from Rabaraba to the Mission headquarters at Tarakwaruru for distribution by the Mission vessel.

Paragraph 52.

Mr. Sandery is to make a further evaluation of a directional change of this Mission airstrip (without commitment). Before the true nature of the terrain is evident a considerable amount of grass and sapling clearing will be required and it will be interesting to see if the people are prepared to cooperate and allow the Mission to eventually open the airstrip commercially. In this context there is already a radio transciever owned by the Makamaka Council at Pumani which would be available for strip reporting.

Paragraph 56

It is pleasing to note that my comments regarding mulching of cut grass during my last visit to Biniguni were heeded. I am lending the people rakes for this purpose.

Census

Mr. Sandery departs this week for a further visit to Pumani and will complete the census of that village.

(50)

Appendices

Mr. Dean has obviously gained some valuable knowledge in compilation of these appendices. The great majority of absentees are employed in semi-professional capacities and return infrequently. It is this fact which makes a census in the area so difficult to compile accurately. The main reason for the apparent low natural increase results from lack of knowledge of the number of children born to absentees.

The observation in paragraph 3 on page 6 of the Appendix is erroneous. Tropical soils are notoriously lacking in many minerals through severe leaching. The destruction of humus by burning off is a minor matter compared with the addition of potash from this process. Burning off is an indespensable part of the garden cycle.

(O. Alder)
Assistant District Commissioner

cc. Patrol Officer,
BANIARA

(29)

67-2-19
OKA/ja

Sub-District Office,
RABARABA.
18th. March, 1968.

District Commissioner,
SAMARAI

REPORT OF PATROL RABARABA 16/67-68

Mr. P. Sandery, P.O. Cape Vogel Census Division

I attach, in duplicate, a patrol report submitted by Mr. P. Sandery, Patrol Officer, of Patrol through the Cape Vogel, Daga and Goodenough Bay Inland Census Divisions together with appendices prepared by Mr. D. Dean, Cadet Patrol Officer, and copies of my Patrol Instructions. Mr. Nash, Cadet Patrol Officer, who accompanied Mr. Sandery through part of this Patrol submitted a separate report which was forwarded to you under cover of my memorandum 67-2-19 of 11th January, 1968.

2. Some comments follow:

Paragraph 26

The people are undoubtedly convinced that more trees per acre will yield more copra per acre. The tragedy of this assumption has been the initial stunting of trees which have been planted in great numbers over the past five years. It is doubtful whether after thinning these trees will bear full average crops. Every Administration official who has been stationed at Baniara has made some effort to convince the people of their folly. I am assured by the Agricultural Officer at Rabaraba that on every one of his patrols through the area he has argued against this practice and even left suitable lengths of string to assist new plantings. Those who have taken heed are indeed a small minority and the whole population will eventually suffer. When one compares these new areas with those areas of forced plantings early this century the difference is apparent even to people who had never previously seen a coconut palm. As reason will not prevail I am suggesting to the Wakamaka Council that they attempt to introduce suitable regulatory legislation for study by Crown Law authorities. Should a draft Rule have been approved for some other Council I will welcome your advices.

Paragraph 28.

Mr. Sandery will be visiting the Wakwapu area again on his forthcoming patrol to the same area. On receipt of his more detailed report on this potentially valuable area particularly transport problems,

I will request closer inspection by Agriculture staff with the view to maximum utilisation either by communal effort, some form of land title rationalisation or as a Council plantation.

PARAGRAPHS 30-32.

Contrary to the opinion stated it is possible for a fit man to reach Agaun, the headquarters of the Daga Council, in one day from Pumani and indeed this is the usual time for the Pumani visitors I have met there. This is much closer for them than the Makamaka Council headquarters at Mukawa and as language is no problem I submit that the solution to the Pumani people's problems is a change of councils. The fact that the Pumani Councillor has not attended ANY of the meetings of the Makamaka Council since the general elections, even though this may at least once have been due to floods, adds to the sense of this proposition. The Pumani people will have more direct access to concentrated Administration than is presently available by joining the Dagas and to this end they will be requested to consider their position and send representatives to the next Daga meeting for discussions. They rejected the offer when the Councils were being formed but I have reason to believe that they may be now more willing to associate themselves with the "weak" Daga Council Successful entrance could be followed by the opening of a retail store under the auspices of the Daga Wholesale store.

Paragraph 37.

Under a scheme finalised between myself and the District Medical Officer recently, future supplies of drugs for the Aid Posts of Dabore, Pem and Pumani will be sent from Rabaraba to the Mission headquarters at Tarakwaruru for distribution by the Mission vessel.

Paragraph 52.

Mr. Sandery is to make a further evaluation of a directional change of this Mission airstrip (without [illegible]ment). Before the true nature of the terrain is evident a considerable amount of grass and sapling clearing will be required and it will be interesting to see if the people are prepared to cooperate and allow the Mission to eventually open the airstrip commercially. In this content there is already a radio transciever owned by the Makamaka Council at Pumani which would be available for strip reporting.

Paragraph 56

It is pleasing to note that my comments regarding mulching of cut grass during my last visit to Biniguni were heeded. I am lending the people rakes for this purpose.

Census

Mr. Sandery departs this week for a further visit to Pumani and will complete the census of that village.

(28)

Appendices

Mr. Dean has obviously gained some valuable knowledge in compilation of these appendices. The great majority of absentees are employed in semi-professional capacities and return infrequently. It is this fact which makes a census in the area so difficult to compile accurately. The main reason for the apparent low natural increase results from lack of knowledge of the number of children born to absentees.

The observation in paragraph 8 on page 6 of the Apprndix is erroneous. Tropical soils are notoriously lacking in many minerals through severe leeching. The destruction of humus by burning off is a minor matter compared with the addition of potash from this process. Burning off is an indespensable part of the garden cycle.

(O. Alder)
Assistant District Commissioner

cc. Patrol Officer,
BANIARA.

(27)

67-2-19

OKA/ja

Sub-District Office,
KABARABA.
19th November, 1967.

Mr. P. Sandery,
Patrol Officer,
BANIARA.

Dear ,

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - CAPE VOGEL - KBA 16/67-68

This is to confirm matters raised in our conversation at Baniara on Saturday 18th November, 1967.

2. Please commence a census/Council General Election patrol to all parts of the Cape Vogel Census Division on Monday, 20th November, 1967.

3. The Writ for the Nakanaka Council elections has been directed to me and all Electoral forms and the electoral report should be forwarded to me in quadriplicate in the first instance.

4. A full Patrol Report is also required.

5. The Council constitution allows you twenty-one days (excluding Sundays) in which to complete the elections. It is obvious that you will not be able to sleep in every Village. All villages should be visited, however briefly, for informal discussions, and completion of Ward information sheets supplied. Your itinerary will thus need advance publicity and it will be as well to keep one member of the Patrol a day ahead to confirm your arrival and ensure those who wish to vote have every opportunity. For this purpose you may employ a labourer at $2 per fortnight with an allowance for rations out of your patrol advance. Funds areavailable for wages on Vote 10-1-2 STS 83.

6. Make full use of Mr. D. Dean, C.P.O. in both electoral and census tasks. Please note that he is to remain with you at all times. At the completion of the Patrol Mr. Dean is to compile an appendix to your report covering:

(1) Various residential patterns within the Division;

(2) Analysis of absentee labour figures;

(3) A comparison of traditional subsistence agricultural methods between the coastal and inland villages.

7. Complete the clan leadership charts for submission through me to the Lands Titles Commission.

8. Examine and report on the technical aspects, and past and promised voluntary effort component, in respect of Pumani and Biniguni Anglican Mission Authorised Landing Grounds. Assist and encourage

the people but ensure that no Administration resources are committed.

9. Assist the Ginaõa/Bogaboga people to clear a track around Tarakwaruru inlet for tractor traffic and inspection by the Public Works Engineer.

10. Show respect for and attempt to reinforce the prestige of Local Government Councillors, particularly in the inland section. Encourage prosecutions under enforceable Council rules. Handle all other judicial matters within your competence.

11. The Villages of Dancam and [illegible] are to be combined for Census purposes into the Census unit BEMBERI. Publicise this change.

12. Ascertain as accurately as possible the cash holdings in Village and individual accounts, together with cash on hand, in the inland areas. Be casual and discreet in this regard.

13. Distribute further House of Assembly education material and take pains to explain this carefully and answer fully any questions. All persons capable of reading English should now have copies of all leaflets and they should be asked to devote some time in explanations to those who are illiterate.

14. Assist those growers who have yet to receive their 1964 Copra Bonus to obtain this from the Copra Marketing Board.

15. I wish you an enjoyable and successful patrol.

Yours faithfully,

(O. Alder)
Assistant District Commissioner

67-2-19

Sub District Office,
RABARABA.
10th December, 1967

Mr. P. Sandery,
Patrol Officer,
BANIARA.

SUPPLEMENTARY INSTRUCTIONS - PATROL RDA 16/67-68

Dear ,

It has been necessary to withdraw Mr.Spencer, A.D.O. from the Daga Census Division with only four Villages remaining to be censused.

2. At the completion of your Cape Vogel Patrol in the BEMBERI / PUMANI area please proceed into the East Daga area and conduct the census in the Villages of BIMAN, GWAGUT, GWADEDE and NEPESI. From Nepesi return to Rabaraba via Gwiroro, Ikara and Berema observing the general situation en route.

3. Mr.K. Nash, C.P.O., will accompany you. He will bring from Rabaraba a copy of Mr. Spencer's Patrol Instructions, which you will adhere to in all respects with the exception of the work on Biman airstrip, as well as Daga census records and Council Rules. Mr. D.Dean, C.P.O. is to return to Rabaraba for the period of your absence where he can profitably occupy himself with balancing your census and election statistics and any other matters at your direction in connection with the Cape Vogel Patrol. MV Zircon will collect Mr. Dean at Baniara late on Tuesday next. The Cutboard will deposit Mr.Nash and one member of the Rabaraba Police Detachment at Gaiowonaki early on Tuesday and then go on to collect yourself and Constable AWADU. I stress that you must travel as lightly as possible as carriers will be difficult to locate.

Yours faithfully

O. Alder A.D.O.

24

67/1-1
[illegible].S

Patrol Post,
BAMIABA.
Milne Bay District.
12th February, 1968

Assistant District Commissioner.
Sub-District Office,
RABARABA

PATROL REPORT RABARABA No. 16/67-68.

Patrol Conducted by : P.J.Sandery,Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled : Cape Vogel,Part Denewa and Part Daga Census Divisions.

Personnel Accompanying : J.R.Dean,Cadet Patrol Officer. (part)
K.P.Nash,Cadet Patrol Officer. (part)
A.Pagogo,Interpreter.
0357 Const.1stClass AWADU.
0764 Const. ANDEMBO.

Duration of Patrol : 20/11/67 - 21/12/67. 31Days.

Last Patrol to Area : D.D.R. October,1967.
Malaria,October,1967.

Objects of Patrol : General Elections MakaMaka Council,Census Revision,other objects as per patrol instructions.

Map Reference : Fourmil Series of Tufi.

(P.J.Sandery)
Patrol Officer.

PATROL DIARY

Monday 20/11/67	0830 Arrived Abuaro ex Baniara. 0900 - 1600 Elections held, Census Revised, political education talks given. 1630 - 1830 By canoe to Giwa. O/N Giwa.
Tuesday 21/11/67	0830 - 1330 Election, census of Giwa. 1345 - 1830 Election, census etc. of Koiabagira. 1830 - 1930 Travelling to Koiabagira. O/N Koiabagira.
Wednesday 22/11/67	0800 - 1015 Travelling to Mapona. 1100 - 1830 Election, census etc. of Mapona and Wakwapu . O/N Mapona.
Thursday 23/11/67	0800 - 0930 Compilation Ward Information Sheets. 1000 - 1500 Travelling to Monari via Wakwapu. O/N Monari.
Friday 24/11/67	0800 - 1430 Elections, census etc. at Monari. 1500 - 1730 Travelling to Pumani. O/N Pumani.
Saturday 25/11/67	0800-1200 Election for Ruaba And Daneam . Census Abandoned because amended copy of census book unavailable. Afternoon spent in discussing council and village affairs with councillors and clan leaders.
Sunday 26/11/67	Continued with yesterday's talks. Afternoon observed at Pumani.
Monday 27/11/67	0800- 0900 Pumani Councillor elected unapposed. House of Assembly talks given. 1100 -1230 Travelling to Borovia. 1300 - 1600 Elections, census etc. Borovia. O/N Borovia.
Tuesday 28/11/67	0730 -0830 Travelling to Wapon. 0900 - 1200 Election, census etc. Wapon. 1200 - 1420 Travelling to Biniguni. Rest of afternoon spent compiling census figures. O/N Biniguni.
Wednesday 29/11/67	0830 - 1100 Old councillor elected unapposed. Census compiled and House of Assembly talk given. 1130 - 1310 Travelling to Kwagila. 1330 - 1530 Election, census etc. Kwagila. Remainder of afternoon spent in compilation of census figures. O/N Kwagila.

Thursday 30/11/67

0730 - 0830 Compiling Ward Information Sheets.
0845 - 1115 Travelling to Baiawa.
1230- 1530 Election,census etc.at Baiawa.
Rest of day spent in catching up on paper work as lack of carriers prevented patrol from continuing to Midino.O/N Baiawa.

Friday 1/12/67

0730 - 1045 Travelling to Midino.
Elections and census postponed due to rain.
Ward Information Sheets compiled.O/N Midino.

Saturday 2/12/67.

0730 - 1245 Election,census etc.for Midino and Iaraue.O/N Midino.

Sunday 3/12/67.

0600 - 1215 By canoe to Pem.
Afternoon observed .O/N Pem.

Monday 4/12/67

0700 -1415 Elections,census etc. Pem.
1415 -1800 Travelling to Mukawa via Tapio.
O/N Mukawa.

Tuesday 5/12/67

0800 -1200 Election,census Tapio and H.of A. talks.
1200 - 1600 Election,census Mukawa.
O/N Mukawa.

Wednesday 6/12/67

0800 - 0900 Travelling to BogaBoga.
0830 - 1200Election,census Ginada,HofA talks.
1200 - 1600 Election,census BogaBoga.
O/N BogaBoga.

Thursday 7/12/67

0730 - 0830 Travelling to Tarakwaruru.Radio conversation with ADC,inspected airstrip.
0945 -1045 Travelling to Bako .
1045 - 1345 Wabubu Councillor elected unapposed.Census Wabubu,Census,election Bako and H of A talk given.
1400
Remainder of day spent compiling census figures.
O/N Bako.

Friday 8/12/67

0830 - 1005 Travelling to Dabora.CAnoes with cargo arrived three hours later.
1310 - 1545 Banapa Councillor elected unapposed,
Census Banapa,census,election Dabora.
O/N Dabora.

Saturday 9/12/67

0845 - 1050 Travelling to Menapi.
1230 - 1600 Compilation census figures, compiling Ward Information Sheets for Menapi, discussions with councillor and clan leaders.

PATROL DIARY (ctd)

Sunday 10/12/67

Morning spent in discussions with councillors of Dabora and Banapa. Compilation of ward information sheets for these villages.

Rest of day observed.

Monday 10/12/67

0830 - 0930 Travelling to Mamugi Abuaro.
1015 - Arrived Baniara.

Rest of day spent in re-provisioning.

Tuesday 12/12/67

1030 Departed Baniara.
1330 Arrived Gaiswevaki.

1430 - 1500 No carriers. Walked to SiriSiri.
O/N SiriSiri.

Wednesday 13/12/67

0715 - 1245 Travelling to Bemberi.
1630 - Carriers arrive.
O/N Bemberi.

Thursday 14/12/67

0700 - 1015 Competed census revision for bem Bemberi.
1030 - 1200 Travelling to Pumani.

Found the majority of the people absent from village so decided to ~~xxx~~ abandon census.
O/N Pumani.

Friday 15/12/67

0830 - 1030 Travelling to Biman. via Bibitam.

Advised people that census would be conducted in the morning. O/N Biman.

Saturday 16/12/67

0745 - 0930 Census Revision, H.of A. talk, Biman Village.
0930 - 1200 Inspecting Airstrip.

1200 - 1330 Travelling to Gwagut.
1330 - 1600 Census Revision, H. of A. talks, Gwagut Village. O/N Gwagut.

Sunday 17/12/67

Observed at Gwagut.

Monday 18/12/67

0745 - 0845 Travelling to Gwadede.
0900 - 1200 Census Revision. H of A. talks, Gwadede.
1200 - 1300 Travelling to Digat.
1430 - 1600 Census Revision, H. of A. talks, Digat.
1610 - 1810 Travelling from Digat to Gwirero.
O/N Gwirero.

(H)

PATROL DIARY (etc.)

Tuesday 19/12/67

0640 - 1130 Travelling from Gwirare to Monenepi.
1130 - 1230 Inspected village and surrounds.
1240 - 1340 Travelling to Ikara.Rest House repairs effected.O/N Ikara.

Wednesday 20/12/67

0750 - 0835 Travelling to Taubadi.
0835 - 1000 Inspection of village and surrounding gardens.
1000- 1110 Travelling to Ikara.Paid out two N.M.T.A's.
1110 - 1340 Travelling to Bidisei.
1420 - 1730 Travelling down the Kuga River to MRF Berema.O/N Berema.

Thursday 21/12/67

0830 - 1200 Travelling to RabaRaba.

(20)

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was conducted to the Cape Vogel Consus Division and the Eastern section of the Daga Census Division.

2. The primary aims of the patrol were to conduct the fourth General election of the MakaMaka Council and to conduct a census of the Cape Vogel and Eastern Daga Census Divisions.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(a) Reception of Patrol

3. The patrol was greeted in a friendly manner throughout the area visited.

4. Carriers were readily available at all villages except Gaiwonaki during the second stage of the patrol. The reason for this was that word had not been sent previously of the patrols arrival in the area and the majority of the men in both Gaiwonski and SiriSiri (of which Gaiwonaki is a hamlet) were in their gardens. The patrol stayed the night at SiriSiri and moved to Bemberi the next day.

5. In the Daga and Denawa villages visited a large amount of native food,oranges, English potatoes, eschellots and some cabbage were brought to the patrol for sale.

(b) Villages

6. The majority of villages visited were reasonably clean and tidy. The main exception to this was Monari village in the inland Cape Vogel area. This village is situated on a small unshaded plain and appears to be only used as a census village. There was a considerable area of the village partly overgrown by weeds and the people were told to clean the area surounding the their houses and to keep it clean.

7. The housing of th e Daga people is worthy of note. Generally the houses in the Daga are built of bush materials, the house frames being of pandanus timber (also the floors) and walls and ceilings constructed from the bark of hoop or klinki pine . Kunai grass is placed over the ceiling to prevent any rain from leaking through. These houses have a life expectancy of up to five years as compared with the coastal houses two to three years.

8. All rest houses with the exception of Bako in Cape Vogel and Ikara in the Gwede-Wedau Census Division were in good condition. The rest house at Bako required a new kitchen and th e Councillor of that village was asked to construct a new one in time for the next patrol to the area in January 1968. The floor and two walls of the Ikara rest house were in extemely poor condition and it was necessary to effect repairs before the house could be deemed habitable for the patrol.

(c) Sanitation and Hygiene

9. The coastal villages have all constructed latrines most of which are of the over the sea vabiety.

10. Although most inland villages have built deep-pit latrines in their villages I doubt whether these receive much use as the people from the Daga and Gwede-Wedau census Divisions

(19)

usually spend a large proportion of their time in garden houses which are often five or six hours walkaway from the village.

11. Monari village in the Cape Vogel Census Division and Danawan village in the Daga Census Division appeared to have very few latrines, the consequences of not building and using latrines was explained to the people concerned and they were advised to construct th e necessary latrines.

12. As stated in my previous patrol reports, no pigs ar e kept in any of the villages in the Pem an d Koiabagira section of the Cape Vogel Census Division, however, in the remainder of the area patrolled it was evident that pigs were still being kept in the villages and not in fenced off areas. The advantages of keeping pigs in fenced areas was expained to all and sundry.

13. As stated in my last patrol report to the Cape Vogel area, some of the villagers have to walk consider able distances to get water. Most of the villages have wells but the majority of these become salty and dry towards th e en d of th e south-easterly season. The MakaMaka L.G.C. has constructed two wells in the Cape Vogel area-one at Tapio and one at Banapa on thesouth coast of Cape Vogel. The Tapio well, at times dries up bu t th e well at Banapa is full all the year round although the water is sometimes brackish.

14. The village at Pem on the north coast of the Cape has quite a water problem in that the present source of water becomes rather dirt y in the south-easterly season. The MakaMaka council has purchased the necessary materials for the const ruction of a well at Pem and work will commence shortly on the pro ject.

15. In th at area of the Daga Census Division visited by the patrol, the villages get their water from the myriads of small swiftly flowing streams which abound in th e area an d rarely dry up. There is an unlimited supply of good water for both drinking and washing purposes in this area

COMMERCIAL ACTIVITY

16. The commercial ac tivity of the area is based mainly on the production of Copra in the coastal areas of Cape Vogel and the production of coffee in the inland Cape Vogel and Daga areas.

17. The majority of the Copra produced by th e coastal people is smoke dried alth ough in th e south-easterly season some is sun dried. Most of the Copra produced is sent into Samarai by coastal shipping and th e proceeds of th e sales are credited to the various village trade store accounts held at Steamships or Burns Philp in Samarai.

18. Mr.D.Wolfe of Bakiwa near Menapi has three small plantations, one at Bakiwa, one at Banapa and on e at Abuaro. Mr.Wolfe also has trade stores at Bakiwa and Menapi and previously had one at Medino which is now not in oper ation.

19. Mr.D.Glover of Giwa on the south coast of Cape Vogel runs a trde store and buys Copra from the neighbouring villages.

20. The commercial activities of both of the

fo rementioned Europeans have made little effect on the overall economic situation of the Cape.

21. There are 26 trade stores (apart from those previously mentioned) situated throughout the area. The vast majority of these are to be found in the Cape Vogel area between Koiabagira village on the south coast and Medino on the north coast. The best kept and well run trade store seen throughout the patrol was that owned by Mr. Francis Totemara ex-president of the MakaMeka Council. The store, which is situated at Marewanaki, near Koiabagira is one of the few st ores in the Cape area that is owned by one person. The store was well stocked and records of sales, purchases of goods and Copra were kept.

22. The villages of Biman and Danawan and Gwadede in the Daga area have trade stores. The goods for these strores are bought from the Wholesale Bulk Store at the Daga Local Government Council chhambers at Agaun. At the time of this patrol the village stores carried only the basic items. The problem of supplying th ese st ores is a very real one as some of the villages are two hard days walking from the store at Agaun. However, when the Biman airstrip is opened to commercial traffic by D.C.A. this problem of supply should be eased somewhat as most villages will then be within 3 hours walking time of an airstrip.

AGRICULTURE

23. The two main types of economic agriculture practised th roughout the area patrolled are th e production of Copra by the coastal people an d th e growing of coffee by inland Cape Vogel, Daga and Denewa peoples.

24. Most of th e Copra is smoke dried but in th e dry south -easterly season some is sun-drie d. The Copra is sent either to one of th e many trade stores in the area an d from th ere sent to Samarai wh ere th e cash value is credited to th eir accounts or individual producers m y send their Copra direct to the Copra Marketing Board at Samarai and collect the cash from th ere.

25. As yet ther e has been nolarge scale thinning out of the indigenous owned Copra plantations in the Boga-Boga-Tapio area of the Cape Vogel Census Division. The advantages of having coconut trees planted in th e "30 square system" were once again explained to the people especially those who owned the trees in the hope that they would realise the benefits to be gained by adoption of this system.

26. It is appreciated that the local Copra grower is very reluctant to t hin any of his trees, but I think if these people could be convinced of the benefit of thinning and be persuaded to begin a thinning programme t here would be a considerable in crease in the quality of Copra produced and possibly in the long run, of quantity produced. To this end I suggest that t he Department of Agriculture could help immensly with the problem by fronting a patrol to this area to explain and demonstrate the techiniques of plantation thinning.

27. The majority of the rice grown in the area is cetred aroun d Tapio and Pem in t he Cape Vogel Census Division. After the last harvest approximately 80 bags were sold to th e Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries. However the majority of rice was saved for village use; only on e small plot of rice was seen during the patrol, this

comprised abou t ¼ of an acre and was situated near Pem.

28. Another area which I believe has a large potential for rice growing and perhaps, coconut growing as well, is the Ruaba river flats in the vicinity of Wakwapu village. There is approximately 800-1000 acre s of flat alluvial land in this area, most of which at presen t is not being used by the Wakwapu villagers. The few coconuts that have been planted in the village an d its surroundings are growing extremely well and produce large, well formed nuts, thus indicating the suitability of the soil for the growin growing of coconuts. The Ruaba river flows through this area and provides a permanent source of fresh water which could, without too much bother be used as a source of water fo r irrigation of any rice grown in the area. I believe that this area should be investigated more fully with a view to the introduction of large scale plantings of coconuts and rice as it is on e of the few areas in the Cape Vogel Census Division that has a large scale economic potential.

29. The coffee which is grown in the inland Cape Vogel, Daga and Denewa areas visited by the patrol is, on the whole being well looked after, however, the villagers at Pumani do not appear to be showing very much interest in the caring or harvesting of their coffee. The Pumani people appear to be more interested in working in their vegetable gardens and occasionally going hunting, than working in the coffe e gardens.

30. There is an under lying feeling of apathy towards any new ideas in this village, thereason being for which I have asyet been unable to ascertain. In 1965 the D.A.S.F. began an extension sub-centre for the whole of the inland Cape Vogel area situated at Pumani; ho wever, due to the lack of enthusiasm on the part of the villagers th e sub-centre was moved from Pumani to Biniguni in July-August of last year, in line with the D.A.S.F. policy of "no co-operation, no help from our Department"

31. The in habitants of this area are relatively backwa backward compared to the coastal but are no more so than t he people of Biniguni area who ar e very keen to improve their village and to develop economically through the production of cash crops. Perhaps the main reason for this apathy on behalf of th e Puman i people is due in part to the fact that they have very little opportunity to spend money even if th ey did receive it from the sale of their coffee. The nearest tr ade store to Pumani is at Medino on the coast, a full days walk away, two if any cargo is being carried, however, the store at Medino belonging to Mr. D.Wolfe of Bakiwa has not been in operation for the pa st eight months and as a result of this, the Pumani, and indeed all th e inland Cape Vogel people have to walk to either Koiabagira (2 days) or Danawan (1½ days) an d in some cases have walked to Agaun (3 days) to purchase any trade goods they may require.

32. In view of the last paragraph, I believe that if a trade store was opened at Pumani to enable the villagers to p purchase goods closer to their homes, then they would have more incentive to harvest their coffee, bag it and sell it. If a store at Pumani was successful, perhaps the MakaMaka Council could open a bulk store either there or at Biniguni (when the Biniguni airstrip is lengthened and improved to D.C.A. standards) an d operate it along the same lines as the Daga council at Agaun, thereby alleviating the lack of Trade stores in th e inland Cape Vogel area an d in creasing t he MakaMaka Council's revenue and giving the inland people the incentive to grow more cash crops.

33. The MakaMaka council has purchased two coffee

pulpers, one at Wapon village and the other at Puman i. Perhaps the long awaited arrival of these items which do th e equivalent work of twenty men in the pulping of ripe coffee could help to re-kindle the people's interest in coffee production.

34. The coffee is bough t by officers of D.A.S-F. at va rious buying centre s throughout the coffee growing areas. The coffee growers carry the coffee from the drying sheds to the buying points where it is scaled an d paid for. The main buying centres are usually located near airstrips (Agaun, Pumani and Biniguni) or near wharves (RabaRaba and Wedau) from wh ere the coffee can be easily transported to Lae.

35. The opening of th e Biman airstrip in the Daga will enable this village to become another coffee buying centre. The Daga council has purchased two small mini-tractors which are capable of travelling along all but the roughest of tracks in the Daga area. It is planned that these tractors will be hired by the coffee growers to transport t heir coffe e from the villages t o th e buying centres.

MEDICAL AN D HEALTH

36. The area patrolled is reasonably well catered for medically speaking.

37. The P.H.D. has aid posts at Dabora, Pem, Wakwapu and Puman i in the Cape Vogel Census Division an d at Bibitan in th e Daga and Ikara in the Gwede/Wedau Census Division and a firs t class aid post at Baniara. All aid post s appear to have a high attendance rate but it was noted that severa l of the aid posts viz. Pem, Pumani and Bibitan were short of drugs. The aid post orderlies were advised to ensure that they always had an adequate supply of drugs on hand and to make regular visits to their drug supply centres at RabaRaba and the aid post at Baniara.

38. The Anglican mission also undertakes approximately half of the medical work carried out in the area patrolled. The Mission has a small clinic in charge of a qualified European Sister at Tarakwaruru and has medical orderlies stationed at Menapi on the south coast of Cape Vogel, and Biman in the Daga area.

39. The Sister-in-Charge at Tarakwaruru conducts regular medical and infant welfare patrols to the entire Cape Vogel Census Division.

40. Any cases which cannot be treated at either Tarakwaruru, RabaRaba or Baniara are sent to the Base hospital run by the Anglican Mission at Dogura. This hospital is in charge of a qualified European doctor who has a large staff consisting of qualified nurses, medical orderlies and nurses in training. Dr. Kay, who is in charge at Dogura usually conducts at least one, and occasionally two patrols to the entire sub-district annually.

41. During the Cape Vogel section of the patrol Mr, William Megara, the Hospital orderly from Baniara accompanied the patrol and inspected the people of all the villages visited in the Cape Vogel Census Division.

42. The health of all the people visited was fairly good except for the people from the Ruaba/Dawaam complex, now

known as Bemberi. There were several cases of elephantiasis seen by the patrol. Apparently this disease is a relatively common one in this area. Two cases of suspected T.B. were sent to Tarakwaruru and one suspected T.B. case sent to the Rural Health Centre at Rabaraba. There were two cases of umbilical hernias sent to the clinic at Tarakwaruru.

43. Apart from the usual small infected cuts and sores and those cases mentioned above, no other cases were seen by the patrol.

EDUCATION

44. Except for the Primary "T" school at Rabaraba all primary education carried out in the area patrolled is handled by the Anglican Mission which has schools at Tarakwaruru (to Std. 6), Menapi (also to Std. 6) and Pem (to Std. 3) and Sirisiri, Biman, Mukawa, Koiabagira, Ikara (all to Std. 2) and Medino and Tua (to Std, 1). All schools with the exception of Medino and Tua are in charge of qualified teachers

45. The majority of those students who wish to further their education after completion of Standard 6 usually go to either Marty's High School at Popondetta or the Holy Name School at Dogura.

MISSIONS

46. The only mission in the area patrolled is the Anglican Mission which has its headquarters stations at Menapi and Tarakwaruru on Cape Vogel and at Boianai in the Gwede/ Wedau Census Division and at Agaun in the Daga Census Division. Mission out stations exist at all places mentioned under the heading "education" where the mission has constructed schools.

47. All mission headquarters are in charge of European Priests who have Papuan helpers.

48. Nearly all the Coastal villages visited have bush material churches constructed in them, where weekly services is held by local preachers, but in the Daga and Denewa areas very few of the villages apart from those that are established mission outstations have constructed churches.

AIRSTRIPS

49. Apart from the airstrip at Rabaraba, there are airstrips situated at Tarakwaruru, Biniguni and Pumani in Cape Vogel Census Division and at Biman in the Daga Census Division.

50. Work had been carried out on the airstrip at Tarakwaruru for one week when I inspected it. A lateral drain had been dug for 500 ' allowing for the eventual widening of present airstrip to category "Y" . TheMakaMaka council was supplying some labourers to help with the improvement of the airstrip and P.W.D. were employing the balance of the labourers. Mr. Orea Rapila was supervising the work on the airstrip after Mr, Cunningham D.W.O. had explained to him the details of the work required.

51. There was a vast improvement in the maintenance of the airstrip at Pumani in comparision with the state it was in on my last visit to the area. It had been well cut, the

the grass was on ly about 2" high compared with the 18" on my last visit.

52. At the present time the airstrip at Pumani is lined up carefully between two hills. The alignment of the airstrip is roughly SW/NE. The hill at the SW end of the airstrip does not greatly effect the airstrip but the hill at the NE end of the strip restricts it to a one way landing ground only. A close in spection revealed that it would be possible to swing the landing ground about six degrees further east thus enabling it to become a two way landing ground.

53. At the present, the Pumani airstrip is nothing more than a relatively level piece of ground . The villagers have in the past cleared some of the surrounding trees near the landing, but as yet no drains have been cut and as a result, during heavy downpours some sections of the landing ground become inundated by water. A walking track which appears to be religiously used by all and sundry runs longitudally through the centre of the landing ground and this often acts as as a natural drain during periods of heavy rain. I have asked the people to refrain from walking along it and I have explained my reason for requesting this.

54. I believe that it would be possible to improve the Pumani landing ground with voluntary labour provided with tarifs, bush knives, shovels and picks and rakes (for the clearing of dead grass from the strip) provided by the Administration. However, I believe that the job would require constant supervision and, initially, probably much persuasion of the people to work voluntaryily on this project.

55. The airstrip at Biniguni was in extremely good condition and is certainly a credit to the people of that village. The Rev. W.D.Jones formely of Tarakwaruru, partially supervised the work of the village people on the airstrip. All lbour was given voluntarily, and for the large part was un supervised. At present, the airstrip is too short to come within D.C.A. specifications, but their is ample room for extensions of up to 600'. At the time of the patrols visit some villagers were commencing the work of lengthing the airstrip. I believe that with the lengthing the strip should be able to pass the D.C.A. regulations with flying clours for category "D" and perhaps "C" aircraft.

56. The councillor and people of Biniguni assured me that they would continue with their work on the airstrip, but they stated that the Administration should supply them with five or six rakes to assist in clearing the dead grass off the airstrip.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

57. Most of the roads throughout the areawere well kept and maintained, the only real exception being the Gaiwonaki/Bemberi road which is quite a long stretch (six hours walk) and presents a mammoth task of maintenance to the people of Bemberi (200) and Gaiwonaki (60).

58. Foot tracks in the Denewa area were fair considering the terrain they traversed, however, some sections of the Ikara /Taubadi road appeared to have been somewhat neglected, the grass on the track in some places being over 12" high.

59. The main track from Ikara to Bidiesi and Berema was broken in several places by landslips and the patrol was told that at the time it was impossible to travel along this track. The patrol travelled along the Kutu river from Bidiesi to Berema and thus saving about one hours walking time.

60. All foot tracks throughout the Cape Vogel Census Division were in good condition.

POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

61. Copies of the pamphlets "gGovernment in Papua and New Guinea" and the books "Government in Papua and New Guinea" and "Local Government in Papua and New Guinea" were taken on the patrol and ample opportunity was given to all literate members of the villages visited to read these books, or to ask any questions that may have been troubling them.

62. Talks lasting between ½ and ¾ of an hour relating to the material contained in the above mentioned books were given to the people on all possible occassions; the main question asked of the patrol was when were the House of Assembly elections to begin.

63. Although very few questions were asked by the people, I believe that although the majority of the people understand or partly understand the system preferential voting and realize that they are represented in the House of Assembly by their member. I do not think that they understand fully the workings of the House and the difference between the Administration, Local Government and the House of Assembly.

64. The present member of the Milne Bay Open Electorate was conducting a pre-election campaign in the coastal section of the Cape Vogel area during the time of the patrol.

65. All areas visited by the patrol were under the influence of a Local Government Council.

66. The MakaMaka Council with headquarters at Mukawa village in the Cape Vogel Census Division, the Daga Council with its headquarters at Agaun covers the Daga Census Division and the Weraura Council with headquarters at RabaRaba covers the Gwede-Wedau Census Division.

67. One of the main objectives of the patrol was to conduct the fifth General Election of the MakaMaka Local Government Council. A full report on the election is contained in my 41-6-2 of 2nd. January, 1968.

CULT ACTIVITY

68. The patrol returned from the eastern sector of the Daga Census Division by travelling through the Benewa section of the Gwede/Wedau Census Division.

69. The most significant change in this area from when I last visited it in August last year was the large number of new gardens that had been planted, particularly in the Bonunepi and Taubodi areas. This fact seems to indicate that conditions are returning to normal in the area.

70. The foot-tracks in the Denewa were not well maintained as they had been on my last visit to the area,and although the villages were clean,they showed some signs of neglect,such as grass not being cut in the village surrounds.However this could have been brought by the people being occupied most of the time in the gardens rather than in their village houses- a change of attitude from their previous ideas.

71. Whilst at Taubadi Village,it was noticed that the villagers had strung a piece of vine from a h house near the rest house to a nearby tree about thirty yards from the house.When asked what this apparatus was used for the people stated that it was a clothes line.However the vine is about fifteen feet above the ground and well out of reach of the average villager.I believe that it was erected to imitate an aerial suchas is used by in conjunction with a portable 510 radio transceiver.

72. A gateway of the type that had been previously been built at Taubadi has been constructed across the track near the Berema Rest House.

73. Apart from the above-mentioned points,the people of the Denewa Area appear to have returned to their normal way of life,and have,at least for the present time,given up many,if not all of their cargo cult practises.

CONCLUSION

74. The main objects of the patrol were accomplished however,due to the fact that the Council Elections had to be completed within twenty-one days,it was found impossibleto ascertain thecash holdings in village and individual accounts.I willcarry out this task as soon as possible.

(P.J.Sandery
Patrol Officer.

(P.J.Sandery)

(11)

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

75. As stated previously, one of the main aims of the patrol was a revision of the census for those sections of the sub-district visited by the patrol.

76. The statistics ascertained by the patrol for the eastern sector of the Daga Census Division, have been previously submitted by Mr.C.P.O.Nash.

77. The village of Pumani was not censused on this patrol due to the fact that the patrol was held up by rain on its first visit to this village, and on the second visit, the majority of the villagers were away attending a feast on the coast. As the patrol had a limited amount of time to complete the census of the Daga villages, this village was left uncensused, but will be completed on my next patrol to the area.

78. At fist glance the birth and death rates appear to be rather high, but this is due to the fact that the census covers a period of eighteen months and not the usual twelve months.

79. The following is a reconciliation of the census figures gathered by this patrol with the last censur carried out in the Jape Vogel Census Division.

Previous Total	5173
Less Pumani Village	429
	4744
Plus Births	242
	4986
Plus Migrations In	103
	5089
Less Deaths	175
	4914
Less Migrations Out	125
	4789

As can be seen, the figures fail to balance by 22, the total from the Village population register being 4811. This is I think due to the fact that some people who migrated into the vilagex of Bemberi were not marked as Migrations in during the taking of the census. Bemberi is an amalgamation of the

(10)

villages of Ruaba and Daneam, and the census figures of this village did not balance with the combined total of Ruaba and Daneam figures by 20.

80. Migrations in and out of the various villages remain fairly static, the pattern being that the inland migrations are generally to and from the Daga whilst the coastal migrations are generally between coastal villages within the census division.

81. An interesting statistic is that out of 1 160 children in the 5-15 age group, 670 attend school. The only villages in which the majority of the children do not go school are Bemberi and Monari.

82. Comments on absentee labour figures are contained in Mr.C.P.O'Dean's appendix to this report and adequately cover this aspect.

(9)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....

Our Reference 67-1-1

If calling ask for

Mr. D.R.Dean.

Department of District Administration,

Patrol Post,
BANIARA,
Milne Bay District.
28th February,1968

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
RABARABA.

APPENDICES TO RABARABA PATROL REPORT No.16-1967/68.

APPENDIX 1. Various Residential Patterns within the Cape Vogel Census Division .

APPENDIX 2. ANALYSIS of Absentee Labour Figures .

APPENDIX 3. A Comparison of Traditional Subsistance Agricultural Methods between the Coastal and Inland Villages .

(D.R.Dean)
CADET PATROL OFFICER.

(8)

APPENDIX 1.

"Various Residential Patterns Within the Cape Vogel Census Division."

1. From observations made throughout the patrol I have arrived at the conclusion that there are two distinct patterns of Residence within the Division.

2. The first pattern is found in the coastal villages while the other is found mainly in inland areas. There are however some villages along the north coast of the Cape Vogel Peninsula where the inland pattern or a combination of both is found.

3. The villages stretching around the Eastern Sector of the Peninsula from Abuaro to Mukawa, namely Abuaro, Menapi, Banapa, Dabora, Wabubu, Bako, Ginada, Dogabega and Mukawa, all come under the first pattern which has the following features :

1) Practically all the inhabitants live in the main village or in one or two "off-shoot" hamlets ;

2) The people sleep in their villages at night and not in garden houses ;

3) Garden houses are not necessary due to the subsistance gardens being in close proximity to the villages.

4. From Mukawa, the villages running west along the North Coast of the Peninsula, Tapio, Magabara, Pem, Iarame, Midino and Baiawa show a changing residential pattern. Garden houses are found more frequently at anything up to a days walk from the village, and many of the villagers sleep away from their village for long periods some living permanently in the gardens.

5. Travelling inland from Baiawa the second residential pattern becomes dominant, the following being the main distinctions from the coastal pattern as described above.

1) The main village is used as a gathering place for festive occasions, consuses, elections etc.;

2) Only a few families are actually living continually in the villages or their hamlets, the majority of the people living permanently in garden houses or small garden hamlets.

6. The villages of Biniguni, Wapon, Borovia, Pumani, Monari, Bemburi, Wakwapu, and, Maponi, all being inland villages visited by the patrol, are examples of this second residential pattern.

7. The reason or reasons for the existance of two distinct residential patterns within this Census Division is not obvious but is possibly due to a number of factors such as the availability of fertile soil and drinkable water or cultural differances.

(7)

8. There is one exception to the general pattern however, which could indicate that the differing residential patterns are due to reasons of culture.

9. This exception is Kwagila, a small village near the border of the Tufi Sub-District. These people originally came from the Lower Musa River area but due to tribal fighting some generations ago they moved down to their present position just over the Tufi-Beniara border. On the patrol it was noted that the Kwagila village people, although living in close proximity to the other previously mentioned inland villages, did not follow the same residential pattern . Their gardens were in close proximity to the village and there was a marked absence of garden houses.

10. As these people are from a different racial group than the other inhabitants of the Cape Vogel Census Division, it therefore appears likely that differing residential patterns may be due to the different cultures inherited by different groups .

TABLE OF RESIDENTIAL PATTERNS.

VILLAGE	No. OF HAMLETS	RESIDENCE
ABUARO	2	GARDENS CLOSE TO VILLAGE
MENAPI	4	
BANAPA	3	
DABORA	1	
WABUBU	nil	
BAKO	1	
GINADA	nil	
BOGABOGA	2	NO GARDEN HOUSES
MUKAWA	2	
KWAGILA	2	AS ABOVE
TAPIC	2	RESIDENCE IN BOTH GARDEN HOUSES AND VILLAGE
PIEM	2	
IARAME	2	
MIDIRO	2	
BAIAWA	2	
BI.IGUNI	2	MAJORITY OF PEOPLE IN GARDEN HOUSES AND GARDEN HAMLETS
WAPON	2	
BOROVIA	1	
PUMANI	2	
BEMBERI	3	
MONARI	2	
WAKWAPU	2	
MAPONA	2	
KOIABAGIRA	2	
GIWA	5	

(6)

APPENDIX 2. "Analysis Of Absentee Labour Figures."

VILLAGE	% of adult population working	% working INSIDE DISTRICT	% working OUTSIDE DISTRICT	% of adult MALES WORKING	% of adult MALES WORKING INSIDE DIST.	% adult MALES WORKING OUT OF DISTRICT	% OF ADULT FEMALES WORKING	% WORKING FEMALES INSIDE DISTRICT	% WORKING FEMALES OUTSIDE DISTRICT
ABUARO	23.4	12.3	11.1	35.0	17.5	17.5	9.0	6.0	3.0
GIWA	19.5	10.5	8.6	27.8	15.1	12.7	9.6	8.2	1.4
ZOIABAGIRA	24.7	9.1	15.6	32.5	21.2	21.2	16.0	6.7	9.3
MAPONA	10.0	5.6	4.4	12.8	4.3	8.5	7.0	7.0	Nil
WAKWAPO	7.5	4.0	6.0	20.0	8.0	12.0	Nil	Nil	Nil
MONARI	10.0	5.2	2.3	13.5	9.5	4.0	Nil	Nil	Nil
MBIBAI	5.2	3.5	1.7	10.1	6.7	3.4	Nil	Nil	Nil
PUMANI	N	O	T	C	E	N	S	U	S	E	D
BOROVIA	12.7	9.1	3.6	21.0	15.0	6.0	Nil	Nil	Nil
WAPON	21.8	5.0	16.8	32.2	7.2	24.7	Nil	Nil	Nil
BINIGUNI	9.5	5.6	3.9	16.0	9.0	7.0	1.3	1.3	Nil
KWAGILA	2.3	2.3	Nil	4.2	4.2	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil
BAIAWA	5.6	2.8	2.8	0.6	5.3	5.3	Nil	Nil	Nil
MIDINO	14.2	11.3	2.9	20.7	17.2	3.5	6.3	4.2	2.1
IARAME	11.1	6.3	4.8	20/0	11.4	8.6	Nil	Nil	Nil
PEM	22.7	10.3	12.4	35.1	14.0	21.1	6.2	4.9	1.3
TAPIO	9.4	6.8	2.6	8.6	5.2	3.4	10.2	8.5	1.7
MUKAWA	36.3	7.4	28.9	61.0	10.3	50.7	15.2	3.0	12.2
BOGABOGA	44.1	16.3	27.8	55.1	17.0	38.1	26.9	15.1	11.8
GINADA	40.6	18.8	21.8	58.3	25.0	33.3	21.2	12.1	9.1
BAKO	34.9	14.0	20.9	39.1	17.6	21.5	30.0	10.0	20.0
WAEMU	31.1	18.9	12.2	40.8	20.4	20.4	19.5	17.1	2.4
DABORA	23.9	3.3	20.6	34.0	4.3	29.7	13.3	2.2	11.1
BANAPA	30.9	13.6	17.3	37.0	11.1	25.9	25.0	16.1	8.9
MENAPI	34.5	15.9	18.6	45.8	15.3	30.5	23.3	16.4	6.9
TOTALS %	20.1	9.1	11.0	28.9	11.7	17.21	10.5	6.3	4.2

2. From the figures shown above it has been calculated that with the exception of Wapon all inland villages have less than 20% of their total adult populations working away from the village either inside

..../4

or outside the Milne Bay District. In fact only 9.9% of the total population of all the inland villages are absent working while in the coastal villages the percentage is usually between 30% and 40% of the adult population working away from the village. Of the total population of the coastal villages 25.4% are absent

3. The inhabitants of the coastal villages have been in contact with Europeans more often and for a longer period of time than inland dwellers. All the schools in the Census Division with the exception of the one at Pumani are on the coast and are easily accessible to the children in coastal villages. I should imagine that thes are the two main reasons why young people from the coastal villages, on reaching school leaving age, tend to go out and look for jobs rather than settle down in their villages as do the majority of inland village dwellers.

4. The towns and plantations to which the absent workers have gone are numerous, the most usual being Lae, Poppendetta, Port Moresby and Samarai. Other towns where they have gone are Rabaul Kainantu, Mapemeda, Goroka, Kaviang, Mt.Hagen and Tufi.

oooOOOooo

..../5

APPENDIX 3.

"A Comparison of Traditional Subsistance Agricultural Methods Between the Coastal and Inland Villages.

1. Methods of subsistance Agriculture do not change greatly between the coastal and inland villages although there were a number of minor variations noted on this patrol.

2. The first and most obvious difference between the two regions was the position of the local peoples gardens in relation to the main village. As stated in appendix "a" of this report the gardens of the coastal people were in close proximity to the main village or hamlet whilst in the inland the village gardens were usually situated at some distance from the village, often up to two days walk away. Kwagila is the only exception to this general rule,(see APPENDIX A, Par 7.). This means that the coastal people spend less time travelling between their gardens and the village than those inland people who do not live permanently in garden houses.

3. The number and variety of crops grown also differs from coast to inland. In inland gardens there is a greater diversification of food plants than in coastal gardens, although the methods of planting and harvesting are similar in both places.

4. While the coastal people use bananas as their main subsistance crop, the further one travels inland the smaller the banana plantations become. A number of inland farmers grow no bananas at all, gardens on the coast however being largely given over to stands of bananas both of the cooking and eating varieties.

5. A typical inland village is Wapon, situated approximately 10 miles due South from the mouth of the Bakau River. In the garden of a Wapon villager one would find the following subsistance crops in order of importance:
Sweet potatoes, two varieties of Taro, two vraieties of yam, tapioca, pumpkins, sugar cane, pineapples, sweetcorn, a small number of eating bananas, water melons, cabbage, paw-paw, small tomatoes.

6. A typical coastal village garden however is as follows :
(a) Large areas given over to the growing of up to four different varieties of cooking and eating bananas.

..../6

(3)

(b) Numerous paw-paw plants - often as many as 10 or 12 growing in a garden of 0.2 hectares or half an acre, this being about the normal size of coastal gardens.

(c) Three species of taro, two species of yam, and patches of sweet potatoes.

(d) Other less important crops such as water melons, pine-apples, mangoes, and tomatoes.

7. In the coastal regions the gardens are left after two or three years and a new area is cultivated. This gives the original garden time to build up its natural resources again. Inland gardens are usually only cultivated for one year before being left to fallow, a new garden being started close by.

8. In both the coastal and inland regions the usual method of clearing the land for planting is to cut down most or all of the large trees on the desired plot of land and then to burn the whole area off. This is undoubtedly an effective method of clearing the land but it destroys much of the valuable humus which has built up over the years and in so doing affects the soil fertility.

oo0oo

(D.R.Dean)
CADET PATROL OFFICER.

NORTH

BAIAWA

MENIO

IRAME

TEM

NAGABARA

TAPIO

NUKAWA

BOGABOGA

GINADA

BAKO

TARAKWARURU

WAGUBU

CAPE VOGEL

WAKUARU

MAPONA

RUABA RIVER

WAPON

DABORA

BANARA

STEAMER Ic.

MENAPI

ARUAKI

BANIARA PATROL POST

DIWA

KOIABASIRA

GAIAWANAKI

SIAI SIRI.

GOODENOUGH BAY.

UGA

LEGEND

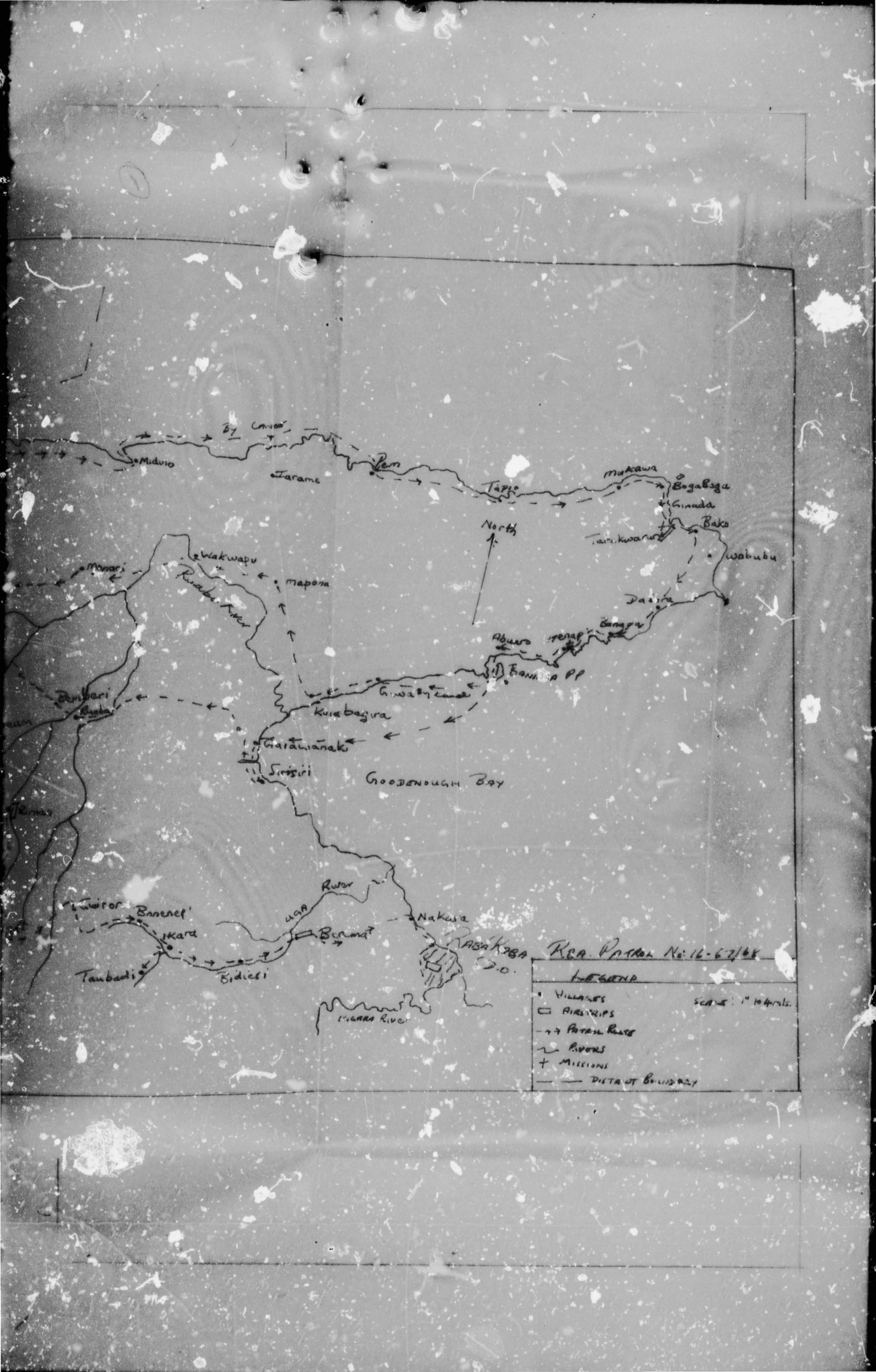
VILLAGES

MISSION STATIONS

AIRSTRIP

SCALE: 1 INCH = 4 MILES

3-11-67


By Canoe
Midiro
Tarame
Yam
Tapio
Makawa
Bogabaga
Ginada
Bako
Tairakwaru
Wabubu
North
Wakwapu
Monari
Ruaba River
Mapona
Dadira
Bampa
Abuaro
Kwaibagira
Giraduanaki
Sirisiri
GOODENOUGH BAY
Dambari
Ruba
Kimas
Bisorot
Bansenet
Ikara
Taubadi
Bidiesi
Bera
Nakura
ASAKABA
P.O.
RKGA. PATROL No: 16-67/68
LEGEND
VILLAGES
AIRSTRIPS
PATROL ROUTE
RIVERS
MISSIONS
DISTRICT BOUNDARY
SCALE: 1" to 4 mls.

Rakwai River
Bwasa
Kwagila
Binnaui
Mavino
Mavari
Lewakwapu
Ruaba River
Pumaji
Bemberi
Ruaba
Duncan
Bibiba
Danawan
Riman
Kwaiafi
Kwaiafi
Giviroro
Benteri
Ikara
Tambadi
Bidieri
Komania
Ngaum
Komania

67.4.17

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Milne Bay Report No. RABARABA No.17 - 67/68.

Patrol Conducted by D.R.Dean , Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled AGAUN , Daga Census Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives NIL

Duration—From 19../12../19..67 to22.../12./19..67

Number of Days FOUR

Did Medical Assistant Accompan[illegible] NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference Fourmil Series of TUFI

Objects of Patrol Routine Administration of DAGA Local Government Council Chambers; Operation of [illegible] Bulk Store.

Director of District Administration.
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-4-17

Dept. of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, Papua.

23rd April, 1968

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL NO. RABARABA 17-67/68

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of ~~Memorandum~~ ~~Report~~/Patrol Report covering patrol by D.R. Dean C.P.O. to Port Daga Census Divisions.

T.W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

* Delete as necessary.

(5)

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
19 APR 1968
REGISTERED

67-2-19
WKA/ja

Sub-District Office,
RABARABA.
14th March, 1968.

District Commissioner,
SAMARAI

RABARABA PATROL 17/67-68

D.R. DEAN - DAGA CENSUS DIVISION

I attach, in duplicate, a patrol report submitted by Mr. D.R. Dean, Cadet Patrol Officer covering the period of four days he spent at Agaum during the absence of Council staff.

2. The purpose of this visit was to maintain Council services and safeguard Council assets.

3. Although brief the report indicates keen observation in this Mr. Dean's first visit to the area. Although not stated Mr. Dean completed a tax ticket audit of the Daga Council during his visit. His time was fully occupied and, I feel, well spent.

4. For onforwarding please.

(O. Alder)
Assistant District Commissioner

MINUTE TO:
Director,
Department District Admin.
[redacted]
KONEDOBU.

67-1-5
District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.
10th April, 1968.

The report, though brief, is well written and calls for no additional comment.

(M.J.Denehy)
A/District Commissioner.

c.c. A.D.C.Rabaraba.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....

Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr. D.R.Dean

Department of District Administration,

Patrol Post,
BANIARA,
Milne Bay District.
27th February, 1968.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub - District Office,
Rabaraba.

RABARABA PATROL REPORT No. 17 - 1967 / 68.

Patrol Conducted by	:	D.R.Dean, Cadet Patrol Officer.
Area	:	AGAUN, Daga Census Division
Personnel Accompanying	:	Nil.
Duration of Patrol	:	19/12/67 - 22/12/67 , 4 days.
Objects of Patrol	:	Routine Administration of the Daga Local Government Council Chambers; Operation of Daga Bulk Store; Supervision of the Council labourers.

(D.R.Dean.)
CADET PATROL OFFICER.

(3)

INTRODUCTION

The objects of this patrol were to take charge of the Daga Local Government Council council chambers, to open the Council's bulk store for business, and to supervise the work of the labourers employed by the Council in the absence of the Council clerk. There was no actual patrolling done during the period of the patrol.

PATROL DIARY

Tuesday, 19/12/67 : Departed RABARABA at 1115 hrs via STOL AIR arriving AGAUN 1130 hrs.
1130 - 1230 setting up A510 radio transceiver in rest house.
1300 - 1730 checking through Council tax ticket books and official receipts. Checking through stock on hand in Council's bulk store. Slept AGAUN Rest house.

Wednesday, 20/12/67 : 0800 - 1200 continued working on Council tax books.
1300 - 1600 opened the bulk store for business, taking $150-00. Continued tax audit.

Thursday, 21/12/67 : Organized work for labourers, opened bulk store, spent remainder of day working in Council Chambers on tax audit.

Friday, 22/12/67 : Dismantled tranceiver and departed AGAUN via STOL AIR at 0845 for RABARABA arriving 0900.
Departed RABARABA via MV. ZIRCON for BANIARA at 1130 arriving 1300.

END OF PATROL

....2.

(2)

OBSERVATIONS AND COMMENTS

VILLAGES

The only village to be visited on this patrol was KOMANIA No.2. All the dwellings were in good condition.

AGRICULTURE

2. Agaun is the centre to which all the coffee from the Daga Census Division is brought to be uplifted by air to RABARABA. The Arabica variety of coffee is the major cash crop in this region.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY

3. There are a number of trade stores owned by local people in the two villages at AGAUN, KOMANIA No.1 and Komania No.2. The proprietors of these stores obtain all their merchandise from the Daga Bulk Store which is owned and operated by the Council. I was unable to obtain an estimate of the cash earnings of these trade stores, but judging from the amount of merchandise purchased from the bulk store by the trade stores, they appear to be doing a good trade.

4. The Anglican Mission also has a trade store at the Mission station for the use of their staff.

REST HOUSE

5. The rest house at AGAUN is large and inm good condition being of solid construction. The latrine however was in a bad state of disrepair, especially the floor, a large amount of which had fallen through into the pit beneath. More of the floor collapsed unexpectedly in my presence giving me some anxious moments. The labourers repaired the damage forthwith.

MISSIONS

6. The Anglican Mission has been established for only four years at AGAUN, the area previously being patrolled by staff from the Menapi Mission in the Cape Vogel Census Division. The Mission has a number of schools in the Daga, the one at AGAUN teaching up to standard four.

AIRSTRIP

7. The Administration airstrip at AGAUN is in good condition and is well drained . It is only a"one-way" strip

..../3

(9)

however, aircraft landing from and taking off towards the north - east end. The strip is used extensively by the commercial airlines for shipping agricultural produce down to RABARABA and also by the Mission aircraft.

GEOGRAPHY

8. AGAJNis situated at apprximately 3500 feet above sea level at 15 minutes flight from RABARABA. Being surrounded by hills on three sides th area has a high rainfall . The soil is fertile as it is a river valley.

CONCLUSION

9. The aims of this patrol as previously stated were achieved and the council clerk returned to take up his duties before I departed from the area.

(D.R.Dean)

CADET PATROL OFFICER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Milne Bay Report No. Rba. 18-67/68

Patrol Conducted by P.J.Sandery, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Eastern Sector Cape Vogel Census Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans D.R.Dean, Cadet Patrol Officer.
N.Pagogo, Interpreter.

Natives 0357 Const.1st.Class Awadu, R.P.&N.G.C.

Duration—From 6 / 1 /1968 to 12 / 1 /1968

Number of Days. 7

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services / 11 /1967

Medical / 11 /1967

Map Reference Fourmil Series of Tufi.

Objects of Patrol 1. To Attend MekaMaka Local Government Council Meeting.
2. To be Present at Inspection of Council by S.L.G.O.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-4-18

Dept. of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, Papua.

2nd April, 1968.

District Commissioner,
MILNE BAY DISTRICT,
SAMARAI.

PATROL NO. RABARAB. 18-67/68

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Memorandum
* of ~~PATROL~~/Patrol Report covering patrol by P. SANDERY P.O.
to PART CAPE VOGEL Census Divisions.

As there were no recent comment by you or the ADC it is presumed that the shipping position has returned to normal. It is important that when such shipping dislocations occur the welfare of public servants and others engaged in essential services in the area affected is kept in mind. Undoubtedly this was done but it is desirable that some comment be made on any reported unsatisfactory situation.

T.W. Ellis

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

* Delete as necessary.

67.4.16.
(8).

67-2-19
OKA/ja

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION AND DEVELOPMENT
19 APR 1968

Sub-District Office,
RABARAEA.
18th March, 1968.

District Commissioner,
SAMARAI

REPORT OF PATROL RBA 18-67/68

P. SANDERY P.O. - CAPE VOGEL

I attach, in duplicate a report covering the attendance by Messrs. Sandery and Dean at the meeting of the Makamaka Council during the visit of the Senior Local Government Officer Samarai.

2. The patrol was of a routine nature. I regret that my direction to Baniara staff to undertake many important tasks as high priority has lead to a delay in preparation of several Patrol Reports.

3. For onforwarding please.

(O. Alder)
Assistant District Commissioner

MINUTE TO: The Director, Department of District Administration, Konedobu, SAMARAI.....M.B.D.

Forwarded for your information and records please.

(M.J. Denehy)
A/District Commissioner.

67-1-9
10/4/1968

(7)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....

Our Reference 67 - 1 - 1

If calling ask for

Mr. P. S.

Department of District Administration,

Patrol Post,
BANIARA.
Milne Bay District.
1st. March, 1968.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
RABAPAPA.

RABARAPA PATROL REPORT No. 18-67/68.

Patrol Conducted by:	P.J.Sandery, Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled:	Eastern Sector of Cape Vogel Census Division.
Personnel Accompanying:	D.R.Dean, Cadet Patrol Officer. A.Pagogo, Interpreter. 0357 Const.1st Class Awadu, R.P&N.G.C.
Last Patrol to Area:	D.D.A. November, 1967. P.H.D. " " . P.H.D.(Malaria) November 1967.
Objects of Patrol:	To Attend MakaMaka Local Government Council Meeting. To be Present at Inspection of Council by S.L.G.O..
Map Reference:	Fourmil Series of Tufi.

Peter Sandery
(P.J.Sandery)
Patrol Officer.

PATROL DIARY.

Saturday 6/1/68	1330 - 1400 By M.V."Zircon" to Menapi. 1400 - 1530 Investigation alledged illegal sale of liquor in Bako/BogaBOGA area. 1530 Sent Zircon with rest of patrol and gear to Mukawa.Self and Mr.C.P.O. Dean continued investigations till 1700, reports heresy evidence only.Slept Menapi.
Sunday 7/1/68	1000 - 1330 Travelling to Tarakwaruru. Rest of day spent with mission staff discussing illegal sale of liquor. Slept Tarakwaruru.
Monday 8/1/68	0800 - 0920 Travelling to Mukawa. Remainder of day spent in council office on general office work. Slept Mukawa.
Tuesday 9/1/68	0830 - 0930 Travelling to Cape Vogel Airstrip. 0930 -1400 waiting for Senior Local Government Officer,Mr.Murphy,who arrived at 1400. 1430 - 1530 By M.V."Manuwaka" to Mukawa. Remainder of afternoon spent in checking council's books with S.L.G.O. and C.P.O. Slept Mukawa.
Wednesday 10/1/68	0800 - 1200 Attended council meeting, with S.L.G.O. and C.P.O. 1300 - 1500 Continued checking council books. 1500 -1700 Attended Finance Committee Meeting with S.L.G.O. and C.P.O.. Slept Mukawa.
Thursday 11/1/68	Completed check of council books and assisted S.L.G.O. with his inspection. Slept Mukawa.
Friday 12/1/68	0800 - 0845 By M.V. "Kuku" to Tarakwaruru. Dropped S.L.G.O. at Tarakwaruru to board STOL aircraft for RabaRaba. 0900 - 1400 By M.V."Kuku" to Baniara via Menapi. Rest of day spent stowing Gear.

(8)

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was conducted to the eastern Sector of the Cape Vogel Census Division for the specific purpose of attending the first meeting of the MakaMaka Local Government Council after the recent General Election.

2. Whilst the patrol was at Mukawa the Senior Local Government Officer, Samarai, visited the Council Chambers for the purposes of an inspection.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(a) Reception of Patrol.

3. The patrol was greeted in a friendly manner in the villages at which it stayed, namely Menapi and Mukawa.

4. No carriers were necessary as the patrol proceeded to Mukawa by M.V."Zircon" and returned by M.V."Kuku".

(b) Villages.

5. Those villages that were seen by the patrol were clean and well kept.

6. Housing remains the same as stated in my previous patrol reports of this area.

7. The Rest House kitchen and verandah both require new roofs and the councillor of that villagewas asked to attend to this matter before the next patrol visited his village.

(c) Hygiene and Sanitation.

8. No change in the hygiene or sanitation habits of the villagers was noticed since my last patrol to the area.

9. The shortage of good drinking water mentioned in my last patrol report of this area has since been relieved by the onset of the wet season.

10. No pigs are kept in this section of the Cape. If they are required for singsings or feasts, they are purchased from the inland or semi-inland villages.

COMMERCIAL ACTIVITIES.

11. No new trade stores or commercial activities of any kind have been started since my last patrol to the area.

12. It was noted that the existing trade stores were feeling the effects of having two of the coastal vessels which regularly bring goods from Samarai to the Cape Vogel areaofff the run. Many of the stores had no stock at all.

13. The mission trade stores at Menapi and Tarakwaruru, are now not selling goods to the public. My comments on this are contained in paragraph 15 on page 2 of Rba. Patrol Report 2-67/68.

AGRICULTURE.

14. With the advent of the wet season, the production of copra has declined somewhat due to the fact that the copra takes longer to dry.

15. The subsistence gardens which were planted in October last year are now being harvested and a large number of new gardens are being planted.

EDUCATION.

16. No change from my last patrol of the area.

17. During the council meeting several of the councillors asked why the people had to pay school fees. The principle behind the introduction of school fees was explained to the councillors both by myself and the Senior Local Government Officer.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

18. The standard of health of the people of this area remains high and attendances at the aid posts of Dabora and Baniara and at the clinic at the Tarakwaruru Mission is good.

(3)

19. As is usual at this time of the year, there has been a considerable increase in the number of malaria cases treated at the various medical centres throughout the area. No doubt, with the commencement of regular spray round patrols now being conducted by the Malaria Services Section of the Public Health Department, the incidence of malaria should be considerably reduced in future years.

MISSIONS.

20. As stated in previous patrol reports, the Anglican Mission is the only mission operating in the area. The mission, with its headquarters at Menapi on the south coast and Tarakwaruru on the eastern end of Cape Vogel, runs the three primary schools in the area and also conducts about half of the medical work in the area as well as looking after the spritual needs of the populace.

COMMUNICATIONS

21. As stated previously in this report, at the time of the patrol the residents of Cape Vogel were suffering from a lack of shipping from Samarai, although the M.V. "Kuku" had travelled up the coast from Samarai to Lae about a week previous to the patrol. The main reason for this is the fact that the M.V's "Kalili" and "Fortunate Treasure", two vessels which regularly ply the Samarai/Lae Coastal Route have been on the slips in Port Moresby and Samarai respectively for several weeks. However the position should return to normal when these vessels return to their regular runs.

LAW AND ORDER.

22. As stated previously, in other patrol reports of the area, the community generally is a law abiding one and no Local Courts were heard during the patrol.

23. The patrol stayed overnight at Menapi to investigate a report that some people from that village had information concerning the alledged illegal sale of liquor at Bako Village (mentioned in Rba. Patrol Report No. 16-67/68). This report,

however,proved to be false,but investigations were continued by Constable 1st Class Awadu whilst the patrol was staying at Mukawa and a charge is expected to be laid,in connection with the illegal selling of liquor at Bako Village,shortly, before the Local Court at Baniara.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

24. The area patrolled is entirely covered by the MakaMaka Local Government Council.

25. The patrol8s main purpoese were to attend the first council meeting after the recent General Election and to meet the Senior Local Government Officer who conducted an inspection of the council.

26. The attendance at the council meeting was good, with all but three of the councillors turning up.The three absentees all had legitimate excuses for their non-attendance.

26. The Senior Local Government Officer,as well as conducting aninspection,answered several queries from both the Council Clerk and myself relating to the council's affairs.

29. The position of polling booths and the date on which polling will take place at each booth was explained to the councillors at the meeting.

POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

30. The only change ,in this sphere,from previous patrol reports of this area is the fact that the peoplle are showing a moderate interest in the coming House of Assembly Elections.

Peter Sanlery

(P.J.Sanlery)
Patrol Officer.

NORTH

SAIAWA

MEDINO

MUKAWA

TAPIO

TARAKWARIRU

WABWEI

DABORA

STEAMER Is.

BANAPA

MENAPI

ABUARO

BANIARA

PATROL POST

M.V. "KUKU"

M.V. "ZIRCON"

GIWA

KOIABOGIRA

SIRI SIRI

UGA

WAPON

MAPONA

KUMA RIVER

CAPE VOGEL.

GOODENOUGH BAY

Ken. Patrol No. 17-67/68

LEGEND

- VILLAGES
- MISSION STATIONS
- AIR STRIPS
- PATROL ROUTE

SCALE : 1 INCH = 4 MILES

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY Report No. RBA. No.21-67/68

Patrol Conducted by P.J.Sandery, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Inland Cape Vogel Census Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans K.F.Nash, Cadet Patrol Officer.
774 Const. 1st.Class Awadu.
Natives A.Pagago, Interpreter.
1463 Constable Beni.

Duration—From 25./..1..../1968 to 2../...2.../1968

Number of Days 7

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...11./1967

Medical ..../...11./1967

Map Reference Fourmil Series of Tufi.

Objects of Patrol Assesment Biniguni Flood Damage. Attend Council Meeting.
Routine Administration.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

(13)

67-4-26

20th June, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL REPORT - BABARABA NO. 21 OF 1967/68

Receipt of the above report and your 67-1-5 dated 12th June, 1968, are acknowledged with thanks.

2. This short patrol accomplished its aim, and the brief report my Mr. Sandery adequately covers the situation.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

c.c. Mr. P. J. Sandey, P.O.
Beniara Patrol Post,
Milne Bay District.

67. 4 26 (12)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67.1.5
If calling ask for
Mr. ERJ/cs

Department of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

12th June, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL NO. RABARABA 21/67-68

Attached patrol report submitted by Mr.Sandery, Patrol Officer, is forwarded for your information and records please.

2. The value of carrying an A510 transceiver on patrol is amply justified by this report. The ability of the Administration to respond quickly to emergencies of this nature - even though the reports may be exaggerated - is no-doubt, reassuring to the people.

M.J. Denehy
(M.J.Denehy)
A/District Commissioner.

c.c.A.D.C.
Rabaraba(2)

67-2-19(1)
OKA/ja

Sub-District Office,
RABAKABA.
20th May, 1968.

District Commissioner,
SAMARAI

REPORT OF PATROL RBA 21/67-68

BINIGUNI - CAPE VOGEL C.D. - P. SANDERY P.O.

I attach, in duplicate, the report of the abovementioned patrol received today from Mr. Sandery, Patrol Officer, at Baniara, together with the camping allowance claims of Mr. Nash, C.P.O. and Mr. Pagogo, interpreter.

2. The delay in submission makes the contents of acedemic interest only. All main points were resolved at this level at the time. Mr. Sandery has completed six other patrols since this one, none of which could be delayed to allow completion of formal reporting action. In the interim he has also been required to visit Samarai and Port Moresby. I expect that Mr. Sandery will have sufficient time in the next fortnight to bring all his reporting up to date and have directed him to direct his priorities to that end.

3. Some comments follow:

Paragraph 12. A malaria spray team is currently occupied in the area to which Mr. Sandery here refers.

Paragraph 25. These buildings have since been repaired by the Anglican Mission.

Paragraph 32. Biniguni airstrip is now again in regular use.

4. The patrol was conducted under my verbal radio instructions following an exaggerated report of severe damage received in this office. The people were no doubt re-assured to see prompt evidence of Administration interest.

5. For onforwarding, please.

(O. Alder)
Assistant District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....

Our Reference.....67-1-1.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....P.J.S.....

Department of District Administration,
Patrol Post,
BANIARA.
Milne Bay District.
20th April, 1968.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
RABARABA.

RABARABA PATROL REPORT No.21-67/68.

Patrol Conducted by:	P.J.Sandery,Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled:	Inland Cape Vogel Census Division.
Personnel Accompanying:	K.F.Nash,Cadet Patrol Officer. A.Pegogo,Interpreter. 774 Const.1stClass Awadu. 1463 Constable Beni.
Duration of Patrol:	25/1/68 to 2/2/68. 7Days.
Last Patrol to Area:	D.D.A. November,1967.
Objects of Patrol:	Assesment Binigumi Flood Damage. Attend Council Meeting. Routine Administration.
Map Reference:	Fourmil Series of Tufi.

Peter Sandery

(P.J.Sandery)
Patrol Officer.

PATROL DIARY.

Thursday	25/1/68	Departed Baniara 1845 for Bakiwa per motor boat. Arrived Menapi 1920, O/N Menapi.
Friday	26/1/68	0900 - 1200 Travelling to Tarakwaruru by motor boat. 1230 - 1630 Travelling to Pem by motor boat. O/N Pem.
Saturday	27/1/68	0800 - 1530 By launch to Baiawa. At 1230 hours unsuccessfully attempted to make radio contact with A.D.C. at Ra Iaba. No carriers or canoes available at Baiawa, so remained in village O/N.
Sunday	28/1/68.	0815 - 0930 By canoe to Moibiri Mouth. 1000 - 1200 By foot to Kwagila. 1230 successful radio contact made with A.D.C. RabaRaba. 1330 - [illegible]30 By foot to Biniguni. Rest of [illegible] spent in in assesment of flood damage.
Monday	29/1/68	0700 - 1030 Further inspection of flood damage. 1030 - 1230 Travelling to Kwagila where I informed A.D.C. by radio of the extent of the [illegible]od damage. 1330 - 1500 Walked from Kwagila to Moibiri Mouth. 1530 - 1700 By canoe from Moibiri Mouth to Baiawa. O/N Baiawa.
Tuesday	30/1/68	0[illegible] - 2300 Interpreter and self by foot to Mukawa via Medina, Pem, Iarame and Tapio. O/N Mukawa.
Wednesday	30/1/68	0800 - 0930 Council office duties. Rest of day spent advising meeting of MakaMaka Local Government Council.
Thursday	31/1/68	0800 - 1200 continued advising council meeting. 1300 - 1700 Checking council books. Mr. C.P.O. Nash and remainder of patrol arrived per launch ex Baiawa.

PATROL DIARY. ctd.

Friday 2/2/68

0730 - 0930 Completed checking council books and explained council accounting system to Mr. Nash.
0930 - 1100 By launch to Tarakwaruru and informed Priest-in-Charge of the flood damage in the Mission area.
1130 - 1545 By launch to Baniara.
Remainder of day spent unpacking patrolgear.

END OF PATROL.

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was conducted to the Biniguni Area of the inland Cape Vogel Censusu Division for the specific purpose of assessing the damage done to the area when the Bakua River flooded in early January of this year. Upon completion of the flood damage assessment, the patrol moved to Mukawa to attend a meeting of the MakaMaka Local Government Council.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(a) Reception of Patrol.

2. The patrol was accepted in a friendly manner in all villages visited.

3. The patrol moved from Baniara to Baiawa by motor boat and carriers were only required from Baiawa to Biniguni. Two carriers were also required on the Baiawa/Mukawa stretch. Some trouble recruting carriers was experienced at Kwagila Village which has a population of only seventy-six. At this village it is necessary to send word ahead to Biniguni to ask for carriers to come down and carry from Kwagila to Biniguni.

(b) Villages.

4. All villages visited, with the exception of N Biniguni, were clean and well looked after. Biniguni Village will be dealt with under a separate heading.

5. Housing remains the same as stated in my previous patrol reports of the area, and all rest houses used by the patrol were in good condition.

(c) Sanitation and Hygiene.

6. With the exception of Midino, Baiawa, and Kwegila Villages, no pigs were seen in the village surrounds. The people of the above-mentioned villages were once again advised of the advantages of keeping their pigs in enclosed areas away from their Villages.

7. At the time of the patrol all villages had sufficient quantities of good drinking water.

8. Apart from the above-mentioned facts, there has been no change in the hygiene and sanitation of the villages since my last patrol to the area.

(6)

COMMERCIAL ACTIVITY.

9. No change from my last patrol report of the area.

AGRICULTURE.

10. Little change in this sphere since my last patrol to the area except that it was noticed that between Tapio and Pem on the north coast of the Cape, the people had planted most of the coming seasons rice crop. The germination rate of those a areas of newly planted rice seen by the patrol was approximately ninety percent.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

11. little change from my last patrol report of the area. With the advent of the wet season and the resultant large areas of stagnant water lying about the place, the incidence of mosquitos was fairly high, and there was a corresponding increase in the incidence of malaria amongst the population.

12. I t is now more than two years since the last spray round patrol was done by the Malaria Services Section and its effects have now long since worn off. I realise that this section of the Administration has an extremely large area to cover and a limited number of personnel to carry out its work, however, I believe that it should be possible for them to spray at least the coastal Cape Vogel Villages once a year. If this was done, the incidence of malaria should decrease considerably.

13. The problem of large areas of stagnant water lying about in the coastal sections of the cape during the wet season is a very real problem but I believe that only with the expenditure of large amounts of money could these areas be effectively drained.

MISSIONS.

14. No change in this sphere from my last patrol report of the area.

EDUCATION.

15. At the time of the patrol all schools in the area were closed for the Christmas Vacation.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

16. At this time of the year, particularly after heavy rain, the roads throughout the entire Census Division, unless they are right on the beach, turn into quagmires, and thetracks

(5)

used by this patrol were no exception.

17. The patrol travelled for one and a half hoursby canoe from Baiawa to the Moibiri Mouth and then walked from there to Biniguni via Kwagila.This track,although muddy,was well kept.

18. The track from Baiawa to Mukawa was not very well kept and in some places it had grass well over six feet high on it.It was apparent that no heed was taken of my advice to the villagers during my last patrol to the area in relation to this matter and that the majority of the people had in fact completely ignored my advise on this matter.In an attempt to overcome this problem I advised the council during its meeting to draft a Roads Mairtainance Rule.This proposal was accepted unanimously and the rule is now in the process of being drafted.

POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

19. Oppertunity was taken during the patrol to announce the names of the candidates standing for the Alotau Open and Milne Bay Regional Electorates and to once again tell the people where the polling places for the elections would be and what date the polling teams would be conducting the poll.

20. At the council meeting a typewritten list of the polling booths and the date on which the booths would be open for polling,was given to each of the councillors.

FLOOD DAMAGE - BINIGUNI VILLAGE.

21. Apparently the Rakua River on which Biniguni Village is situated,broke its banks and flooded the mission and and village area at about 1830 hours on the 8th of January.

22. The river apparently came down with a tidal wave type effect and rushed through the village and mission area inundating it for about half an hour.

23. As the area had received a tremendous amount of rain proir to the flood,the people were prepared for it and the majority of them had gained high ground before the flood actually hit the village and those that were not,gained high ground safely.

24. No village houses were washed away by the flood, due mainly,I think,to its short duration.

25. The church and two school houses ,both constructed from bush materials,were extensively damaged by the flood.The walls of the church were partially washed away and the altar completely washed way.The walls of the school house were destroyed

(4)

as were the seats and the black boards from both the houses.

26. Apart from the above-mentioned ,no other buildings were damaged.

27. A large amount of debris in the form of silt, dead grass,and small sticks was deposoited all over the village area.

28. Although the river overflowed into some of the village gardens,very few of them received any great damage,and only two small gardens were destroyed.About two acres of coffee plots were inundated ,but when the flood receded,these were left virtually unharmed.

29. No loss of life occurred and theonly livestock destroyedwere two chickens and one pregnant pig.

30. The Biniguni Villagers were,at the time of the patrol,living in two hamlets on high ground about half a mile from the actual village.

31. The airstrip,although not damaged,had a considerable amount of debris deposited on it and its surface was extremely soft.All but four of the airstrip markers were recovered before being washed away by the flood.

32. I advised the councillor and the people to immediately begin the clearing up of the village area and upon the completion of this task,to cear all the debris from the surface of the airstrip.

33. During my stay at Biniguni,the Rakua River had receded about 6" to 8" per day.

34. The villagers were going to hold a meeting the day the patrol left to decide whether they would return to their old site to live or re-build their village on higher ground.Unfortunately,the patrol had to leave the village before this meeting was held so that it could arrive at Mukawa Village in time for the council meeting.

35. This was the first time in living memory that the Rakua River had flooded,however,there is mention in the people's legends of a similar flood many generations ago.

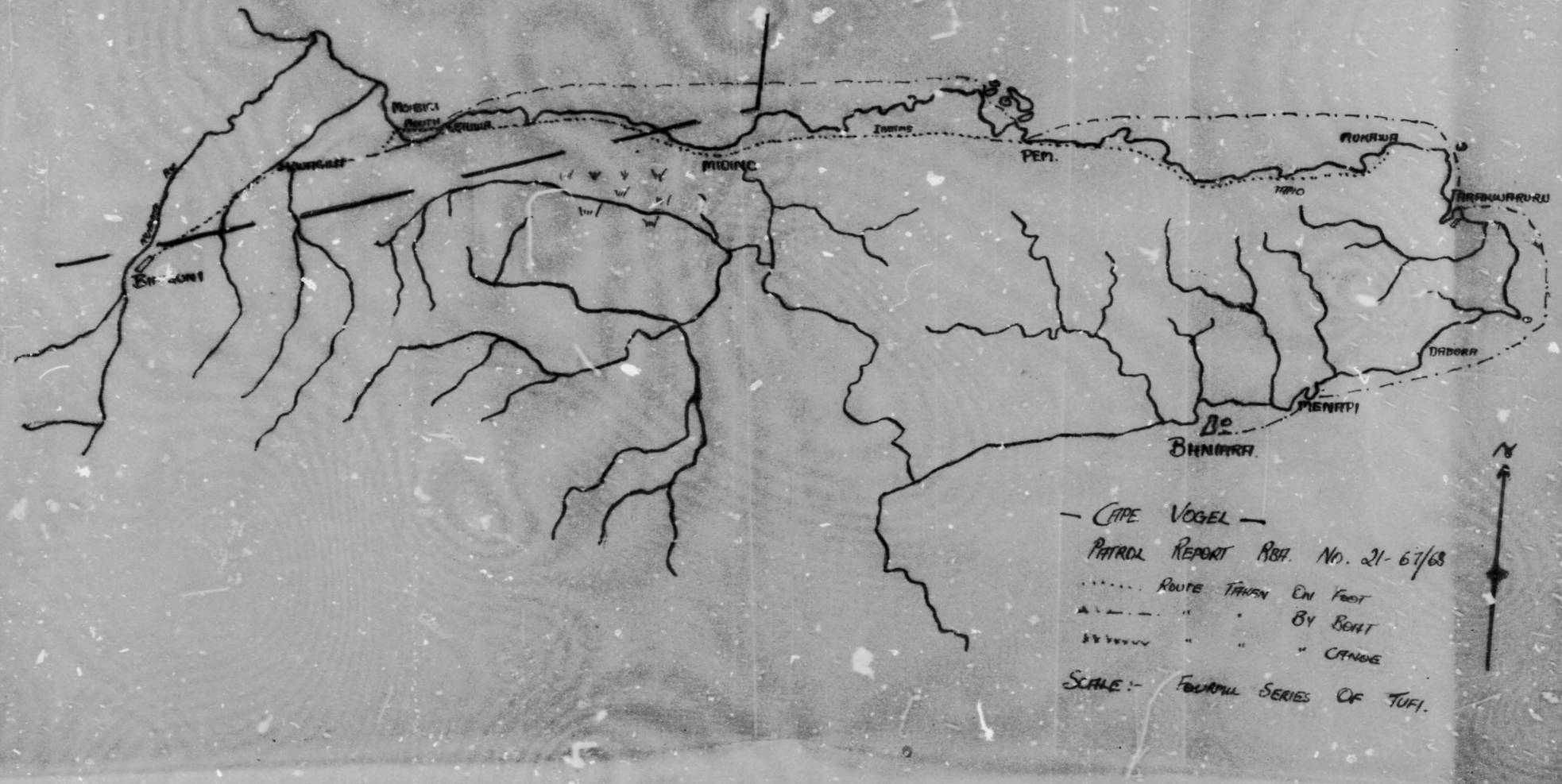
(3)

LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

36. The other main objective of the patrol was to attend a meeting of the MakaMaka Local Government Council at Mukawa.

37. The council meeting was well attended with only fivea absentees. Two of the councillors absent sent apologies, and the other three could have been prevented from attending the meeting by flooded rivers.

(P.J. Sandery)
Patrol Officer.


PEPI.
TAPIO
DABORA
MENAPI
BINDARA.
N
— CAPE VOGEL —
PATROL REPORT REF. NO. 21-67/68
..... ROUTE TAKEN ON FOOT
" " BY BOAT
" " " CANOE
SCALE :- FOLKAPIL SERIES OF TUFI.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY Report No. Rba. ~~26~~ 22-67/68

Patrol Conducted by P.J. Sandery, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Daga Census Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans No.

Natives S. Aribena, Interpreter.
340 Cons. 1st. Class Isiki.

Duration—From 13/ 2 /1968 to 27/ 2 /1968

Number of Days 15

Did Medical Assistant Accompany No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services December 1967

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference Fourmil Series of Tufi.

Objects of Patrol 1. Conduct H. of A. Elections. 2. Investigate Alledged presence of a cult in Param/Birat Area. 3. Routine Administration.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

(15)

67-4-23

20th June, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL REPORT - BABABARA NO. 22 OF 1967/68

Receipt of the above report and your 67-1-5 dated 12th June, 1968, are acknowledged with thanks.

2. A satisfactory report which indicates that there are more rumours than manifest cult activity in the Daga area.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

c.c. P.J. Sandery, P.O.
BANIARA, Patrol Post,
Milne Bay District.

67.4.23. (1)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-1-5
If calling ask for
Mr. ERJ/cs

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION ★ PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA ★
18 JUN 1968
HEADQUARTERS
KONEDOBU

Department of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

12th June, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL NO.RABARABA 22 of 1967/68

Attached please find the abovementioned patrol report to the Daga census division submitted by Mr.Sandery, Patrol Officer.

2. The report reveals a satisfactory state of affairs though, as Mr.Ader points out, the submission of relevant statistics would have enhanced the value of this report.

3. For your information and records, please.

M.J. Denehy
(M.J.Denehy)
A/District Commissioner.

c.c.A.D.C.
Rabaraba (2)

(2) (2)

67-2-19(2)
OKA/ja

Sub-District Office,
RABARABA.
20th May, 1968.

District Commissioner,
SAMARAI

REPORT OF PATROL RPA 22/67-68

DAGA CENSUS DIVISION - A. P. SANDERY, P.O.

I attach, in duplicate, a report on the abovereferenced patrol submitted this day by Mr. P. Sandery, Patrol Officer.

2. Poor typing mars an otherwise well written report. Inclusion of statistics in the report covering the Elections, crops, schools, incomes, the Daga Council and Bulk store, would have added greatly to the value of this as a headquarters record.

3. For onforwarding please.

(O. Alder)
Assistant District Commissioner.

(12)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegr...

Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr. P.J.S.

Department of District Administration.

Patrol Post,
BANIARA.
Milne Bay District.
6th May, 1968.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
BABARABA.

BABARABA PATROL REPORT NO. 22 67/68.

Patrol Conducted by :	P.J.Sandery, Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled :	Daga Census Division.
Personnel Accompanying :	S.Aribena, Interpreter. 340 Constable 1st Class Isiki. R.Wawaia, Agricultural Field Asst.
Duration of Patrol :	13/2/68 to 27/2/68. 15 Days.
Last Patrol to Area :	D.D. December 1967.
Objects of Patrol :	1. To Conduct House of Assembly Elections. 2. To Investigate Alledged Presence of a Cult in the Param/Biwat Area. 3. Routine Administration.
Map Reference :	Fourmil Series of Tufi.

P.J.Sandery
(P.J.Sandery)
Patrol Officer.

PATROL DIARY.

Tuesday 13/2/68

0930 Arrived Agaun per Stol.
Rest of morning spent in stowing gear etc.
1230 Made radio contact with ADC.
Afternoon spent in reading up legislation relating to the elections.
O/N Agaun.

Wednesday 14/2/68

Began draft of previous patrol reports.
1230 Made radio contact with ADC.
1330- 1500 Spent discussing problems and presence of cargo cult with Priest-in-Charge at the Mission.
Rest of day spent on patrol reports.
O/N Agaun.

Thursday 15/2/68

0800 - 0900 Discussing final arrangements for the elections with Polling Team.
Rest of morning spent studying "Instructions to Presiding Officers" and reading legislation in conjunction with this.
1230 Abortive attempt at making radio contact with ADC.
Afternoon spent inspecting Komanie Village.
O/N Agaun.

Friday 16/2/68

Morning spent on patrol reports.
1230 Another attempt made to contact ADC by radio.
Afternoon spent in explaining election procedure to council clerk and in setting up polling booth in council chambers.
O/N Agaun.

Saturday 17/2/68

0800 - 1800 Conducting Elections.

Sunday 18/2/68

Observed at Agaun.

Monday 19/2/68

0800 - 1600 Completing elections at Agaun.
Rest of day spent in writig up returns for the elections.
O/N Agaun.

Tuesday 20/2/68

0600-0845 Walking to Bonenau.
0845 - 1300 Conducted elections at Bonenau.
1300 -1800 Walking to Danawan.
O/N Danawan.

END OF PATROL

PATROL DIARY ctd.

Wednesday 21/2/68	0800 - 1030 Conducting elections at Danawan. 1030 - 1230 Walking to Biman. Election postponed due to rain. O/N/ Biman.
Thursday 22/2/68	0800 - 0930 Conducting electionsat Biman. 0930 - 0945 Inspecting Biman Airstrip. 0945 - 1115 Walking to Gwagut. Elections suspended due to rain. O/N Gwagut.
Friday 23/2/68	0800 - 0930 Conducted elections at Gwagut. 0930 - 1400 Walking to Param. Rest of day spent on election returns and "cult" investigation. O/N Param.
Saturday 24/2/68	All morning spent investigating "cult". 1230 - 1700 Walking to Birat. Rest of day spent investigating "cult". O/N Birat.
Sunday 25/2/68	Morning observed at Birat. Afternoon spent completing "cult" investigation. O/N Birat.
Monday 26/2/68	0800 - 0930 Village inspection. 0930 - 1145 Walking to Agaun. Rest of day spent on drafting out-standing patrol reports. O/N Agaun.
Tuesday 27/2/68	0800 - 0930 Waiting at airstrip for arrival of Stol aircraft. 000- 1015 By Stolair to RabaRaba. Rest of day spent clearing up out-standing matters at RabaRaba.

END OF PATROL

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was conducted to the Daga Census Division of the sub-district for the primary purpose of conducting the House of Assembly Elections. The other purpose of the patrol was to investigate the alledged presence of a cargo cult in the Param/Birat area of the Census Division.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(a) Reception of Patrol.

2. The patrol was accepted in a friendly manner in all villages visited.

3. In most villages, carriers were recruited f fairly easily, Danawan being the only village where carriers were somewhat reluctant to come forward.

4. Money was the only form of payment accepted by the carriers.

5. English Potatoes, passionfruit, eschallots and oranges as well as native food was brought up for sale to the patrol. Once again, money was generally the only accepted form of payment for this produce.

(b) Hygeine and Sanitation.

6. All villages seen were clean and well kept.

7. ALL latrines seen were of the deep-pit type and, with the exception of the latrines at Danawan and Birat, they were adequately constructed. At the above-mentioned villages, the "deep pit" consisted of nothing more than a mere scratch in the ground about eighteen inches in depth. The councillors of both Danawan and Birat were advised to fill in the old holes and construct new ones to the required depth of twelve to fifteen feet.

8. Water required for cooking and drinking purposes is obtained from the many creeks and streams which abound throughout the area. All villages visited were no more than 150 yards from a permanent supply of good drinking water.

(c) Villages.

9. As stated previously, all villages seen were reasonably clean and tidy.

10. Housing was good throughout the area and there has been no change in the method of building or type of materials used since my last patrol to the area..

11. All rest houses were in a fair condition although some minor repairs had to be effected to the Birat Rest House and Police Barracks.

COMMERCIAL ACTIVITY.

12. The main commercial activity is the growing of Arabica-type coffee.

13. The Daga Local Government Council has a bulk and retail store at its headquarters at Agaun and supplies all the village trade stores in the area from its bulk store.

14. There are no European-Owned enterprises within the Daga Census Division.

AGRICULTURE.

15. There has been no change in the type of crops grown in the area since my last patrol there in December of last year.

16. As stated under the previous heading, coffee is the major cash crop grown in the area. At the time of this patrol, the produce from the last coffee flush was being shuttled by aircraft from Agaun to RabaRaba from where it will be transhipped to Lae.

17. Passionfruit, eschallots, beans, cabbages, oranges and English potatoes all grow very well in this highland climate. I am of the opinion that with the regular air service which now exists between Agaun and Gurney that this area could supply the vegetable requirements of both Samarai and Alotau adequately. This would not only supply the residents of the abovementioned centres with fresh vegetables but would help to balance the economy of the area which at present is solely dependent on the price of coffee.

MISSIONS.

18. As stated in my previous patrol report of the area, the only mission in this Census Division is the Anglican Mission which has its headquarters at Agaun and outstations

at Uni,Biman and Tua.

19. Apart from providing for the people's spritual needs,the mission also looks after their primary educational welfare and part of their medical welfare as well.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

20. The Aid Post previously situated at Kakaia Village has now been ,under the orders of the Hospital Assistant at RabaRaba,moved to Agaun which makes it much closer to its source of drugs as it is now virtually on the door step of the Agaun Airstrip.

21. The other P.H.D. Aid Post is situated at Bibitan Village in the Lower Daga area.

22. The mission has a trained,qualified Medical Orderly at Agaun and Aid Posts at Tua and Biman.

23. The P.H.D. Aid Post at Agaun appears to be functioning well and is well attended by the village people.However, on both this visit and my previous visit to the census division I could not inspect the Bibitan Aid Post as the Aid Post Orderly was absent at both times.

24. The people of this census division appear to be healthy and well catered for,medically speaking.

EDUCATION.

25. All primary education carried out within this census division is in the hands of the mission which has schools at Agaun,Biman and Tua.

26. A few students from this division attend the Primary "T" School run by the Administration at RabaRaba.

27. Apart from the above I have nothing further to add to the comments contained under this heading in my previous patrol report of this area.

POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

28. As stated previously,the main aim of the patrol was to conduct the House of Assembly Elections in this Census Division.

29. Approximately 75% of the estimated number of voters actually voted in the elections in this area.

30. Politically speaking, the inhabitants of this area are relatively backward. Very few of the voters could write and I would estimate that 95% of the voters required assistance.

31. The majority of the voters had little trouble in stating their preferences for the open electorate, however, they had considerable difficulty in stating their preferences for the regional electorate. I think that the main reason for this was that only one of the four candidates in the regional electorate visited this section of the sub-district and the voters therefore did not know any thing about the other three candidates.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

32. The entire Census Division is under the influence of the Daga Local Government Council which has its headquarters at Agaun.

33. I have little to add to my previous report of this area except to say that the Daga Council appears to be by far the most effective council at village level in the sub-district.

CULT ACTIVITIES.

34. The second aim of the patrol was to investigate the alledged presence of a cargo cult in the Param/Birat area of the division.

35. The first report the Administration received of the cult was through the Priest-in-Charge of the Mission at Agaun, and he was informed of the cult's "presence" by one of his parishoners.

36. It was stated that the cult had started on the Central District side of Mt. Simpson at a small hamlet called Maua, and that several men from Param, Birat and Gwiroro Villages in the Daga Area had walked down to the hamlet to have a look at the cult and its leaders. According to the Priest-in-Charge at Agaun this new cult had spread to all of the above-mentioned villages with the exception of Gwiroro.

37. No details as to the workings of the cult were supplied by the Priest-in-Charge at Agaun, but he did say that to adhere to the cult's principles, the people had to kill all their pigs and stop working in their food and coffee gardens.

38. After a thorough investigation of the allegation I have the following comments to make:-

39. No presence of any cult was found in any of the afore-mentioned villages, although it was stated by several villagers that a cult was being practised on the Central District slopes of Mt. Simpson. The centre of this cult is alledged to be at a hamlet called Maua.

40. Word of this cult had reached the people of Param Village by "bush telegraph" but according to the Param people the only people to walk through their village en route to the south coast were two men from Biman Village who were going to thecoast to look for work on the plantations, and that no-one had had walked through the village from the Central District side en route Banara Sub-District. I then explained to those concerned that it would have been rather difficult for them to have received word of the cult if no one from the Maua Area had walked through their village and told them about it. However, after pursuing this line of conversation for some and realising that the people remained adamant I did not pursue this line of reasoning any further.

41. The village of Param was clean and tidy and it was noted that the people still had extensive food gardens, some close to the village and some about an hours walk from the village. There was ni indication that these gardens had been abandoned or neglected. It was also evident that the people were still clearing bush areas for making more gardens and that this type of work had not, at any stage over the passed three months, been abandoned.

42. A considerable number of crotons and other decorative shrubs had been planted along the sides of the track leading into Param village and some were also planted within the village confines. The majority of the shrubs appeared to be two or three years old. I am of the opinion that

these shrubs were planted purely to decorate the village and do not have any connection with a cult. The shrubs were not planted in any set pattern as was evident in the cult villages of the Denewa when the cult in that area was at its peak. Apparently it was Sub-District policy about ten years ago to encourage villagers to plant shrubs around their houses and along the edges of tracks leading into their villages.

43. No crosses, "archways", stone altars or bells were found in either Param, Nepesi or Birat Villages.

44. At Birat Village where, it was alledged by the Priest-in-Charge at Agaun, acting on information given to him by some of his constituents, the pople were abandoning their houses at certain times of the day and going up to two large houses situated about half a mile from the actual village, the people were going about their daily life quite normally. The "two large houses" were indeed situated about half a mile from the village however they were typical Daga-Type houses and were only of average size. These buildings housed two small families and were built away from the main village because there is not enough flat land within the village area on which to build a house. Well kept subsistence gardens were noticed near these houses and in the area around the village as well. There appeared to be no interruption to routine village life.

45. Whilst at Param Village I was informed by the councillor and the committee man that Duncan, one of the lieutenants of Aidan, the leader of the Denewa Cargo Cult had travelled across from the Taubadi area on Mt. Simpson to Maua hamlet and was living there at the time of this patrol. I could not find out the reason for Duncan's moving and could not discover if the move was a temporary one or a permanent one.

AIRSTRIPS.

46. There are two airstrips in this Census Division. One is situated at Agaun near the council chambers and mission and is opened commercially to Cessna 185 and Pilatus Porter aircraft. Stol airways operate a bi-weekly service to Agaun from Port Moresby and Patair operate a weekly service from Popondetta. The other airstrip is situated at Biman in the Lower Daga area and is not yet opened to commercial aircraft. However, the people from this area have done a considerable amount of voluntary work on this airstrip to bring it up to -

(3)

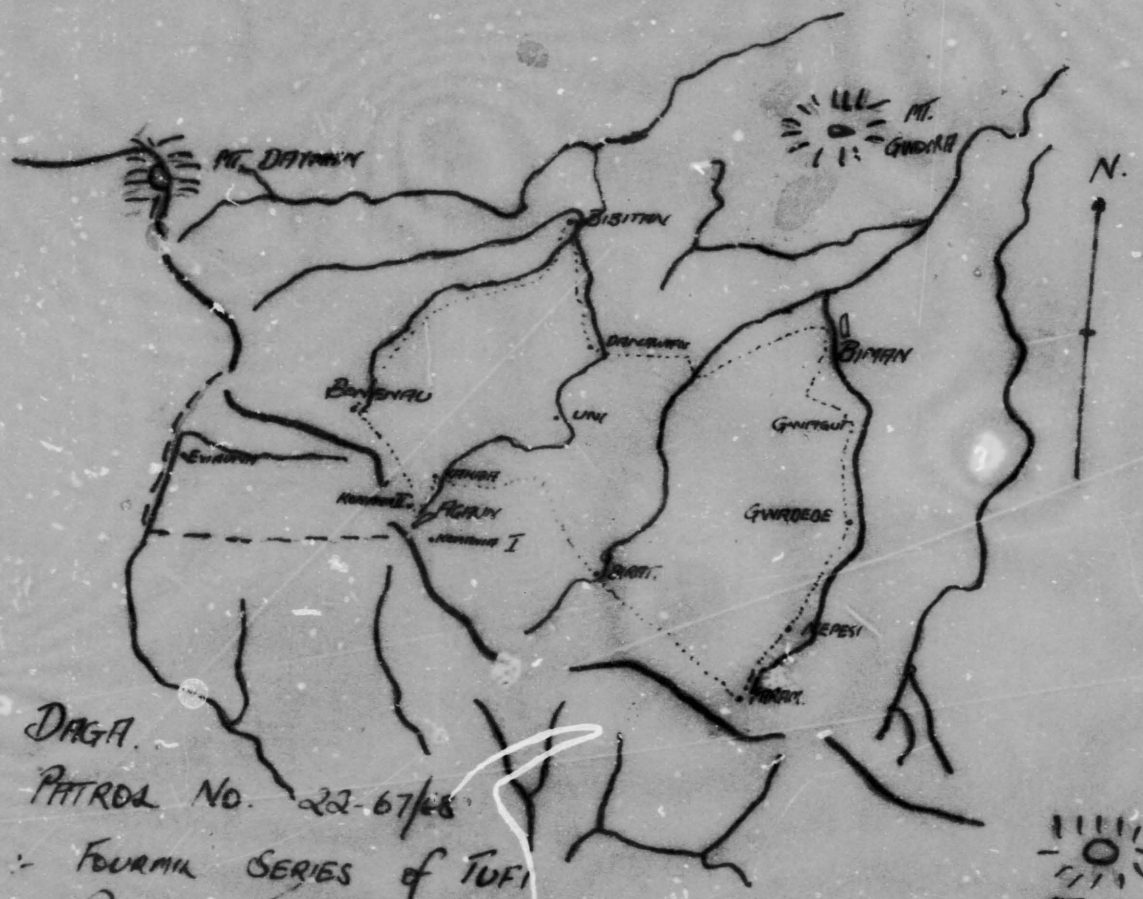
commercial standards.

CONCLUSION.

47. The two main aims of the patrol were accomplished although the elections were hampered in most villages by rain.

Peter Sandery

(P.J. Sandery)
Patrol Officer.



THE DAGA.
R&A. PATROL NO. 22-67/68
SCALE :- FOURMIL SERIES of TUFI
..... ROUTE TAKEN.

(2)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of....MILNE BAY..... Report No....RBA. No.25-67/68.....

Patrol Conducted by....P.J.Sandery, Patrol Officer.....

Area Patrolled....Eastern Sector Cape Vogel Census Division.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans....D.R.Dean, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Natives....Nil.....

Duration—From 6...../3...../19.68..to..11../..3..../19..

Number of Days....7.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../1...../1968

Medical ..../11.../19.67..

Map Reference....Fourmil Series of Tufi.....

Objects of Patrol....To Attend Meeting of the MakaMaka Local Government Council.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

67-4-24

20th June, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL REPORT - RABARABA NO. 25 OF 1967/68

Receipt of the above report and your 65-1-5 dated 12th June, 1965, are acknowledged with thanks.

2. A routine patrol by Mr. Sandery covered by his usual concise reporting, which indicates a satisfactory situation in the Cape Vogel area.

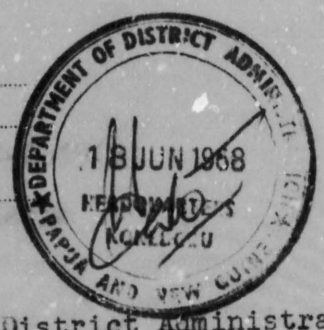
(T.K. ELLIS)
Director

c.c. Mr. P.J. Sandery, P.O.
Baniora Patrol Post,
Milne Bay District.

67 4 24 (9)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 65-1-5
If calling ask for
Mr. ERJ/cs



Department of District Administration,

District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

12th June, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT RABARABA 25 of 1967-68

Attached Patrol Report prepared by Mr.Sandery together with covering memorandum 67-2-19(3) dated 20th May,1968 from the Assistant District Commissioner,RabaRaba, is forwarded for your information and records,please.

2. A routine patrol.

M. J. Denehy

(M.J.Denehy)
A/District Commissioner.

c.c.A.D.C.
RabaRaba (2)

67-2-19(3)

CKA/ja

Sub-District Office,
RABARABA.

20th May, 1968.

District Commissioner,
SAMARAI

REPORT OF PATROL RBA 25/67-68

BINIGUNI CAPE VOGEL C.D. - MR. P. SANDERY P.O.

I attach, in duplicate, a report on the abovementioned patrol, received today from Mr. Sandery, Patrol Officer, together with a claim for camping allowance for Mr. Dean C.P.O.

2. Comments on the Estimates prepared during this patrol have been dealt with separately by Mr. Sandery as Council Adviser. This is Mr. Sandery's eighth patrol this Financial year to the same area. The earlier report to which he refers for fuller detail is RBA 6/67-68.

3. For onforwarding please.

(O. Alder)
Assistant District Commissioner

(1)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams.....
Our Reference 67-1-1
If calling ask for
Mr. P.J.S.

Department of District Administration.

Patrol Post,
BANIARA.
Milne Bay District.
24th April, 1968.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
RABARABA.

RABARABA PATROL REPORT No. -67/68.

Patrol Conducted by:	.Sandery,Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled:	Eastern Sector Cape Vogel Census Division.
Personnel Accompanying:	D.R.Dean,Cadet Patrol Officer.
Duration of Patrol:	5/3/68 to 11/3/68. 7 Days.
Last Patrol to Area:	D.D.A. January, 1968.
Objects of Patrol:	To Attend Meeting of the MakaMaka Local Government Council.
Map Reference:	Fourmil Series of Tufi.

Peter Sandery

(P.J.Sandery)
Patrol Officer.

(6)

PATROL DIARY.

Monday 4/3/68	0730 - 0845 By speedboat to Tarakwaruru. 0845 - 0930 Discussing the building of the proposed clinic at Tarakwaruru with the Priest-in-Charge. 0930 - 0945 Travelling to Mukawa. Rest of day spent in routine council office duties.
Tuesday 5/3/68	All day spent in advising meeting of Maka Maka Local Government Council.
Wednesday 6/3/68	0800 - 1200 Continued advising council meeting. 1300 - 1700 Checking council books.
Thursday 7/3/68	0800 - 1200 Continued with checking of council's books. 1330 - 1700 Completed checking council's books. Began checking stock on hand in the council store with C.P.O..
Friday 8/3/68	All day spent on tax audit.
Saturday 9/3/68	Continued with tax audit all day.
Sunday 10/3/68	0700 - 0745 Travelling to Tarakwaruru. Rest of day spent at Tarakwaruru.
Monday 11/3/68	0600 - 0745 Travelling to Baniara. Rest of day spent unpacking patrol gear and in routine office duties.

END OF PATROL

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was conducted to the Eastern Sector of the Cape Vogel Census Division for the specific purpose of attending the Draft Estimates Meeting of the MakaMaka Local Government Council.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(a) Reception of Patrol.

2. The patrol was greeted in a friendly manner in those villages which were visited.

3. Carriers were not required as the patrol moved from Banira to Mukawa and returned by speedboat. This trip took one and a half hours compared with six hours walking or four hours by workboat.

(b) Villages.

4. No change in this category was noticed since my last patrol to the area.

5. The councillor of Mukawa Village was requested once again to re-roof the kitchen of his village's Rest House.

(c) Sanitation and Hygiene.

6. The sanitation and hygiene situation remains the same as stated in my last patrol report of the area.

COMMERCIAL ACTIVITY.

7. The production of copra and the running of trade stores remain the only types of commercial activity carried out in the area.

8. No new trade stores have been opened up since my last patrol to the area.

AGRICULTURE.

9. As stated in previous patrol reports of this area, the main type of commercial agriculture practised is the production of copra. In fact in that section of the Cape Vogel Peninsula consisting of the villages of Mukawa, BogaBoga, Ginada, Bako, Wabubu and the villages on the south coast of the cape, copra is the only cash crop which appears to be worthwhile growing.

EDUCATION.

10. As stated in previous reports, the primary education of the inhabitants of this area is entirely in the hands of the Anglican Mission.

11. The children of the area appear to be reasonably well served by the present number of schools in the area.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

12. The incidence of malaria throughout the area was still quite apparent, however as stated in my last patrol report of the area, this is a seasonal occurence, coinciding with the onslaught of the wet season, and will no doubt be l largely eradicated with the completion of the current Malaria Services spray round of the area.

13. Apart from the above, I have nothing further to add to my previous patrol reports of the area, in this sphere.

MISSIONS.

14. As stated in my previous patrol reports, the only mission operating inthe area is the Anglican Mission which has its headquarters at Tarakwaruru and Menapi.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

15. Those roads seen by the patrol were reasonably well maintained.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

16. The main aim of the patrol was to attend the Draft Estimates meeting of the MakaMaka Local Government Council.

17. Attendance at the meeting was poor considering that the councillors had all been given a typewritten copy of the council's meeting dates for the entire year. However, the poor attendance was partly due to the fact that the Co-operatives Officer from RabaRaba was holding meetings and collecting share capital for the proposed North Vogel Wholesale Society at the time of the council meeting.

18. The Second Revised Estimates for 1967/68 and theDraft Estimates for 1968/69 were drawn up and passed at the meeting.

19. Unfortunately at the time of the patrol, the council had very little money left in the bank, however, a concerted drive to prosecute tax defaulters has since been commenced and this has improved the council's finances considerably.

POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

26. No change in this sphere was noticed from my last patrol report of the area.

LAW AND ORDER.

21. As stated in previous patrol reports, the inhabitants of this area are generally law abiding and no court cases or disputes were brought to the patrol's notice.

CONCLUSION.

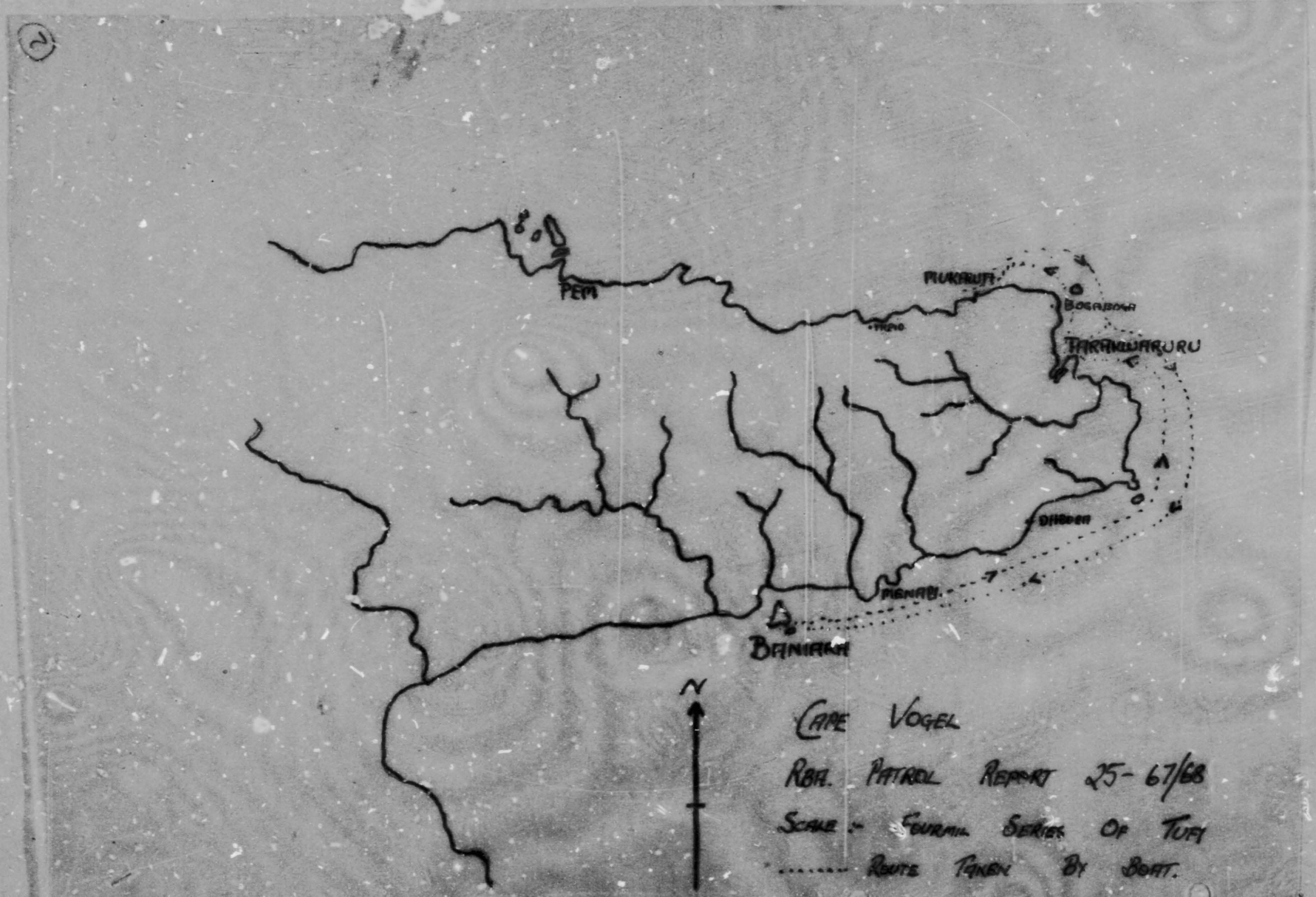
22. The aim of the patrol, to prepare the Second Revised Estimates for 1967/68 and the Draft Estimates for 1968/69 for the council was achieved and these have previously been despatched to the relevant authorities.

23. The advantage of having a speedboat available to transport the patrol from Baniara to the Council Chambers at Mukawa was greatly felt by one and all. As stated previously, it takes one and a half hours to travel from Baniara to Mukawa by speedboat compared to seven hours walking or four hours by workboat.

Pete Sandery

(P.J.Sandery)
Patrol Officer.

(2)



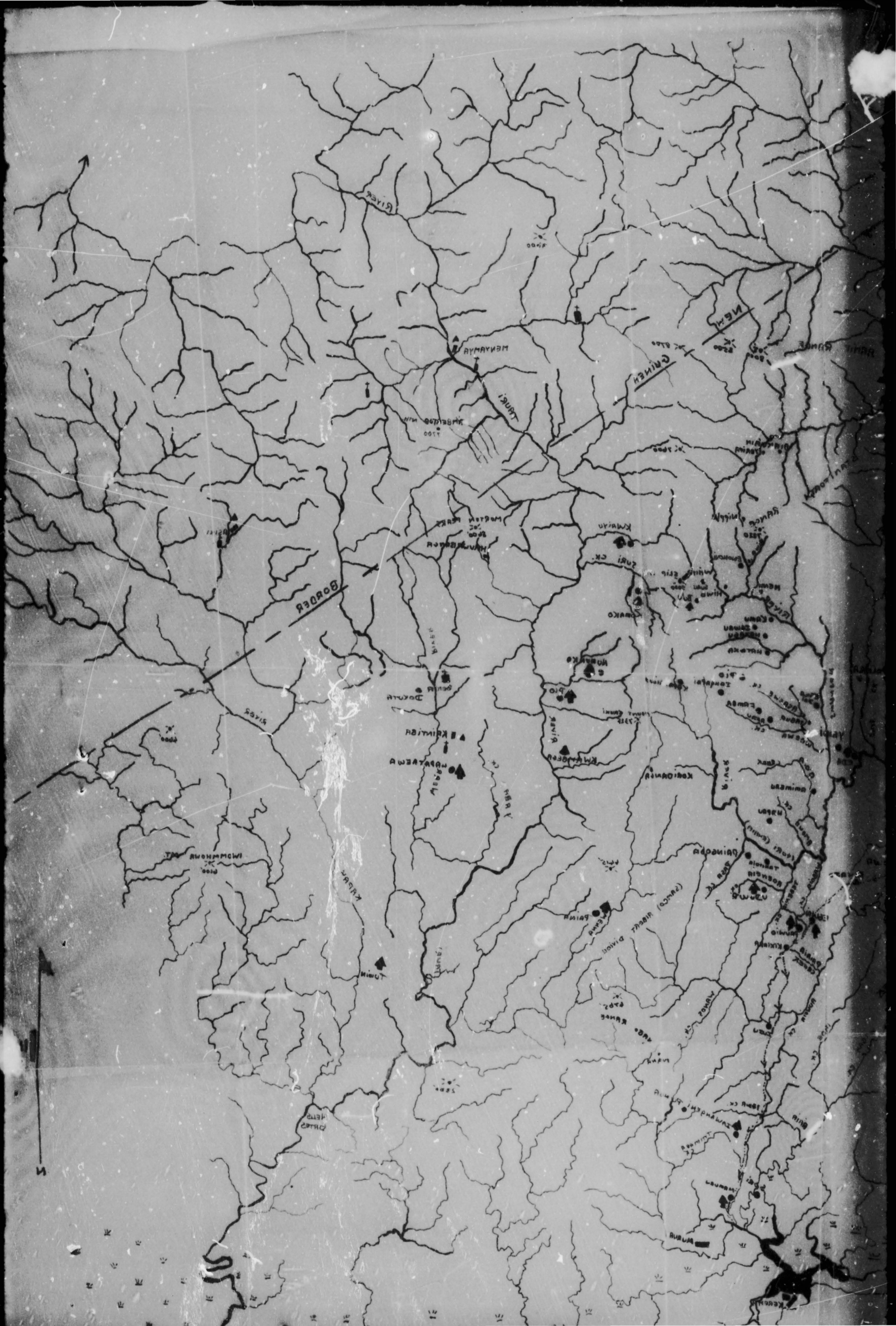
CAPE VOGEL

RBH. PATROL REPORT 25-67/68

SCALE :- FOURFOLD SERIES OF TUFTS

..... ROUTE TAKEN BY BOAT.

GULF OF PAPUA


BORDER
GUINEA
NIGER
RIVER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY Report No. RabaReba 26 -67/68

Patrol Conducted by P.J.Sandery, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Western Sector, Cape Vogel Census Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans No.

Natives A.Pagogo, Interpreter.
Constable Urovo.
Constable Andembo.

Duration—From 20/3/19.68 to 4/4/1968

Number of Days 16.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services December/19.67.

Medical December/19.67.

Map Reference Fourmil Series of Tufi.

Objects of Patrol 1.To Investigate Wakwapu Flats with a view to later Re-settlement.2.Attempt to re-align Pumani Airstrip.3.Observe Situation at Bombari Village.4.Conduct Census of Pumani.5.Routine Administration.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

7-1-2.
67-1-25

3rd July, 1968.

The Preparator,
Museum and Art Gallery,
MacGregor Street,
PORT MORESBY.

SORCERY STONES AND LEAVES CAPE VOGEL INLAND AREA

During a patrol to the Inland section of the Cape Vogel Census Division in the Bamiere Patrol Post area of the Milne Bay District, Mr P.J. Sandery, P.O., was given some sorcery stones and leaves which he has sent in to Port Moresby. Should you consider these stones of sufficient interest they will be handed over to the Museum.

2. The stones were presented to Mr Sandery while visiting Bemberi village. Four of the stones appear to be common round river smoothed pebbles. The fifth however is uncommon and appears hand formed. It is just under five (5) inches long and no more than half an inch thick at the centre. It is formed at both ends with one end more pointed than the other and more than half the length is encased in bush string and clay. The stone is accompanied by a hand-made sheath of bamboo. The outside of the sheath or jacket is of woven cane and some clay. The whole outfit has a bamboo stopper at one end to contain the stone.

3. Mr Sandery states:- "Apparently there are several of these stones in the sub-district. In the Mapena language which is a dialect of Daga and spoken by the Bemberi people, the stone is called "KAI'IO" and in the Daga language it is known as "DINAU".

The stone is used to kill people and the method used is as follows:

(a) Take a piece of the victims cooking pot and put some fresh coconut milk in it.

(b) Take a leaf from a bush vine (my informants stated that they did not know the name of the leaf used). (Some leaves accompany the stone).

.../2

(2)

(c) Place the piece of cooking pot over a fire, place the vine leaf in the coconut milk and put the Kai'io stone on the top of the cooking pot so that it is over the coconut milk but not touching it.

(d) When the mixture has been boiling for some time, the Kai'io is taken up by the handle and put near, but not touching, the victims leg or arm. If the victim is a male, the sharp end is put near his leg. If the victim is a female, the blunt end is used.

No words are used during the whole performance and the victim dies within two days of the act being performed.

4. The people stated that the Kai'io is extremely powerful. Even if a person bolted himself in his house, the sorcerer could hold the Kai'io near the bolt which would break, enabling him to get to his victim.

5. The smaller stones are more common "sorcery" implements, and used in the same way as the Kai'io, the leaves being used to hold the stones when hot, after being taken from the boiling mixture of leaves and coconut milk. These stones however, have nowhere near the power of the Kai'io.

6. The stones originally belonged to a prominent sorcerer at Kunba village named Patuara. When Patuara died the stones were sent to Kamatura village. Two persons, Thomas (the grandson of Patuara) and Kaperu in handing over the stones, stated that they wanted to give the stones to the Government because they were no good for the village people.

7. Should you decide to accept these stones, please contact Mr F. Harris (telephone 4601) of this Department.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Director.

(9)

DISCOM
67-1-5
MRJ/cs

District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

12th June,1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL NO. RABARABA 26 of 1967/68

I attach for your information Patrol Report Rabaraba 26/67-68 submitted by Mr.P Sandery, Patrol Officer, together with covering comments from the Assistant District Commissioner, Rabaraba.

2. Mr.Alder has adequately covered aspects of the report. The stones and leaves referred to are being forwarded to you under separate cover.

M. J. Denehy
(M.J.Denehy)
A/District Commissioner.

To Director | at DDA

Subject Patrol Report | Date 2/6/68

Rakaka No. 21 of 67-68

Further to my memo of 12/6/68 enclosed please find attached and leaves referred to by Mwa Landary

M T Denehy

A/DC

67-1-5

PLEASE REPLY TO → Signed

REPLY HERE → (your 67-1-5) DDA 67-4-25

2/6/68

The District Commissioner Mbeya has forwarded Subject: Patrol Report Rakaka No 21/67-68

Receipt of stores and leaves is acknowledged I will pass these to the museum with responsibility as supplied in the report.

T WELLS

Date 3-1-68 | Signed

REMOVE PART TWO
SEND PARTS ONE AND THREE WITH CARBON INTACT
PART ONE WILL BE RETURNED

67-4-25

20th June, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL REPORT - KWABARA NO. 26 OF 1967/68

Receipt of the above report and your 67-1-5 dated 12th June, 1968, are acknowledged with thanks.

2. A useful and informative report which covers all matters relevant in a commendably concise manner.

(D. E. ELLIS)
Director

c.c. Mr. P.J. Sandery, P.O.
Patrol Post,
BANIARA,
Milne Bay District.

67.4.25 (16)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-1-5
If calling ask for
Mr ERJ/cs

Department of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

12th June, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL NO. RABARABA 26 of 1967/68

I attach for your information Patrol Report Rabaraba 26/67-68 submitted by Mr. P. Sandery, Patrol Officer, together with covering comments from the Assistant District Commissioner, Rabaraba.

2. Mr. Alder has adequately covered aspects of the report. The stones and leaves referred to are being forwarded to you under separate cover.

M.J. Denehy

(M.J. Denehy)
A/District Commissioner.

acceptable standards. The pilot of the Mission aircraft which usually uses this field has refused to land there again after a near mishap in April. Short undulations in the surface are said to alternately throw the aircraft into the air then slow it on impact, more than halving the useful load which normal calculations show to be safe for the available length. Thus as well as drains considerable levelling is required.

Paragraph 36.

Reimbursement to shareholders from within the Northern District will be arranged shortly.

Paragraphs 37-47

These stones are already in your possession. Perhaps they would be accepted by Territory Museum authorities. Mr. Candory has been afforded a direct vote of confidence by this presentation. Though there are undoubtedly others the precedent thus set may lead to a more progressive attitude amongst these isolated people.

Paragraph 50

The confusion has arisen since the transfer of this Village from the Daga Census Division. The new figures will give an accurate commencement for future censuses. The total population of the Biriguni-Cape Vogel Census Division is now recorded at 5,265.

4. Since this patrol the area has again been visited by Mr. Spencer, A.D.O., vide patrol RBa 32/67-68.

5. The report is useful and informative.

6. For onforwarding please.

(O. Alder)
Assistant District Commissioner

cc. P.O.I.C.
BANIARA

67-2-19(1)
OKA/jm

DEPT. OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
SAMARAI
29 MAY 1968
MILNE BAY DISTRICT
PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
SAMARAHA.
27th May, 1968.

District Commissioner,
SAMARAI

REPORT OF PATROL RBA 26/67-68

BINIGUNI - CAPE VOGEL C.D. - P. SANDERY P.O.

I attach, in duplicate, a report covering the abovereferenced Patrol, received here on 25th May, 1968, together with a claim for Camping Allowance for Mr. Pagoga, interpreter.

2. Instructions for this patrol are contained in my comments on Mr. Sandery's earlier patrol to this same area (my 67-2-19 dated 18th March, 1968 to you).

3. Some comments follow:

Paragraph 10.

Actual figures would assist. Six bags of Robusta coffee were purchased at Pumani during 1967/68.

Paragraph 11.

Mr. Wolfe has not a current License to Trade in respect of the Midina store. The Medical Orderly at Pumani was issued with a License to Trade from a store at Pumani early this Month.

Paragraphs 15-17

These paragraphs have been extracted for the information of the Agricultural Officer.

Paragraph 24

The prerequisite is, of course, to construct a dry weather road from the present road head at Tapio to Midina so that the Maramaka Council tractor may reach this section of road. Disillusionment can only result if isolated sections of road are constructed.

Paragraph 27.

I trust that the Councillors concerned will now visit Council meetings.

Paragraph 29.

As the Anglican Mission hold the current instrument of authorisation over this airstrip, I can undertake no commitment. The Maramaka Council may agree to provide the tools required and this will be put to them. Far more work than stated is required to bring this airstrip to

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams

Our Reference 67-1-1

If calling ask for

Mr. P.J.S.

Department of District Administration.

Patrol Post,
RAMIARA.
Milne Bay District.
22nd.May ,1968.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
RABARABA.

RABARABA PATROL REPORT No.26-67/68.

Patrol Conducted by : P.J.Sandery, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled : Inland Section Cape Vogel Census Division.

Personnell Accompanying : A.Pagogo, Interpreter.
Constable Andembo
Constable Urom
J.KaruKuru, Concil Clerk.

Duration of Patrol : 20/3/68 to 4/4/68. 16 Days.

Last Patrol to Area : D.D.A. December,1967.

Objects of Patrol : 1. As per Patrol Instructions;
(a) To Investigate Wakwapu Flats with a view to later Re-settlement.
(b) Attempt to Re-align Pumani Airstrip.
(c) Observe the Situation at Bomberi Village following return from Prison of Thomas Kamonai.
2. Conduct Census of Pumani and Routine Administration.

Map Reference : Fourmil Series of Tufi.

(P.J.Sandery)
Patrol Officer.

(2)

PATROL DIARY.

Wednesday 20/3/68 — 0800 - 1130 By speedboat to Koiabagira via Giwa.
1130 - 1600 Walking from Koiabagira to Mapona. O/N Mapona.

Thursday 21/3/68 — 0800 - 1600 Travelling to Wakwapu.
Rest of day spent investigating area of flat land around village with a view to re-settlement. O/N Wakwapu.

Friday 22/3/68 — All day spent on land re-settlement investigation. O/N Wakwapu.

Saturday 23/3/68 — All day spent prosecuting tax defaulters from Mapona and Wakwapu. O/N Wakwapu.

Sunday 24/3/68 — Observed at Wakwapu.

Monday 25/3/68 — 0800 - 1030 Walking to Midino.
Rest of day spent at Midino prosecuting tax defaulters. O/N Midino.

Tuesday 26/3/68 — 0800- 1400 Walking to Monari.
Rest of day spent in tax prosecutions.
O/N Monari.

Wednesday 27/3/68 — 0800 - 1000 Travelling to Pumani.
Attempted to conduct census but held up by rain. O/N Pumani.

Thursday 28/3/68 — All day spent clearing Pumani airstrip.
O/N Pumani.

Friday 29/3/68 — 0800 - 1200 Continuing with yesterdays work.
Rest of day spent prosecuting tax defaulters.
O/N Pumani.

PATROL DIARY.ctd.

Saturday 30/3/68 — All morning spent co-ordinating census of Pumani.
Afternoon spent in working up census figures. O/N Pumani.

Sunday 31/3/68 — Observed at Pumani.

Monday 1/4/68 — Continued with work on airstrip.
O/N Pumani.

Tuesday 2/4/68 — Discussions with Pumani people re Local Government and Economic Development.
O/N Pumani.

Wednesday 3/4/68 — 0800 - 1000 Walking to Bemberi.
Council propaganda talks and village inspection. O/N Bemberi.

Thursday 4/4/68 — 0800 - 1600 Travelling to Gaiawanaki.
1645 - 1745 Self and police to BabaRaba remainder of patrol to Baniaro by speed-boat.

END OF PATROL.

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was conducted through part of the inland section of the Cape Vogel Census Division.

2. The patrol was of a routine nature, but had the following specific tasks to accomplish,

(a) To investigate the Wakwapu flats with a view to later re-settlement.

(b) To attempt to re-align the Pumani air-strip to make it a two-way strip.

(c) To observe the situation in the Bemberi area after the return of Thomas Bagi Kamonai from prison.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(a) Reception of Patrol.

3. The patrol was greeted in a friendly manner in all villages visited.

4. Carriers were readily available throughout the area and came forward willingly. The majority of them preferred to be paid in money rather than tobacco.

(b) Villages.

5. With the exception of some houses in the vicinity of Bemberi and Rumba Villages, housing throughout the area was fair to good.

6. Apart from the above mentioned exceptions, the village surrounds were clean and neatly maintained, although there were still a lot of pigs wandering about in the village areas.

7. All rest houses used by the patrol were in good condition.

(c) Hygiene and Sanitation.

8. As stated in the previous paragraph, a great many pigs are still being kept within the village areas.

9. Latrines have been constructed in all villages visited, however, it was apparent at Bemberi and Manari that these devices were rarely being used as the inhabitants generally live in garden houses which are sometimes up to one hours walk away from the actual village.

COMMERCIAL ACTIVITY.

10. The only commercial activities carried out in the area patrolled are the growing of a small amount of Robusta coffee at Sumani and Bemberi, the growing of rice in the Monari area and the growing of coconuts at Midino.

11. The only trade store in the area is a small one at Midino which has not been operating for twelve months. This store belongs Mr. D. Wolfe of Menapi.

AGRICULTURE

12. The cash crops grown in the area are listed in paragraph 10 above.

13. At present very little copra is produced at Midino because there is no regular outlet for it. I believe that if a store was opened at this village, copra production could be increased three or fourfold.

14. The coffee production at Sumani should, this season, increase to double last years figures as the people have expressed their desire to pick ALL their coffee cherries this year due to the fact that they have now received a coffee pulper from the MakaMaka Local Government Council.

15. The area surrounding Wakawapu Village which is considered as being excellent for a re-settlement scheme consists of approximately 300 acres of alluvial river flats drained by the Ruaba River. In 1965, the then Assistant District Officer, Baniara, formulated a plan for the utilization of these flats, however after further investigation by the then A.D.O., it was discovered that the owners of the land were unwilling to sell the land for re-settlement.

16. I believe that the area would be well suited to the growing of coconuts and rice and, possibly, chillies. The Ruaba River could be used a source of water for an irrigation system if it was decided to irrigate rice in the area. A former A.D.O. of this sub-district suggested that a small diesel engine be used to pump water from the river to a header tank situated on the top of a small hill (80 feet high) which is about 200 yards from the village. Portions of the flat land could then be irrigated gravitationally from the header tank. This, to my

mind ,is the simplest and most logical way to make use of both the land and the readily available fresh water.

17. However,after discussing all this at great length with the councillors of Wakwapu and Mapona and the inluential men of Wakwapu Village,they stated that they still did not want to sell their land to the Administration for re-settlement even though I said it could be possible for the MakaMaka Council to lease the land from the Administration and jointly develop it on an Administration/Council/Village system.The people of the area appear to be genuinely interested in developing the area but do not want to give up ownership of their land.The people during our discussions expressed thier desire that the Agricultural Officer at Raba-Raba visit the area to give them advise on what kind of crops to grow and how to grow them.

18. The problem of transport in relation to the development of the Wakwapu flats will be dealt with under the appropriate heading.

EDUCATION.

19. No change from my previous patrol report of this area.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

20. Generally,the standard of health throughout the area is good.The Department of Public Health has aid posts situated at Wakwapu and Pumani Villages and these are ,in most instances well attended by the village people.

21. The exception to the above facts is Bemberi Village which is only one and a half hours walk from the Pumani Aid Post but whose inhabitants rarely visit the aid post.Whilst at this village I explained the advantages of seeking medical treatment when becoming ill to the people but I doubt very much if this had any great influence over the populace.

MISSIONS.

22. The only mission operating in the area is the Anglican Mission which has its headquarters at Tarakwarurn on the eastern tip of Cape Vogel and also has an outstation at

Pumani.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

23. The majority of tracks used by the patrol were well maintained and in good condition. The only exception to this being the Bemberi/Gaiawanaki track which was overgrown in some places by kunai grass. The sections of the round near both of these villages were well maintained but the middle section was not. As stated in previous reports of the area, there appears to be no answer to this problem as the track is along one taking about six hours to walk along it and the combined total population of the two villages is only about 300 people.

24. After walking over the Wakwapu/Midino track I beleive that it would be possible to construct a dry weather tractor/motor cycle road along this track. Four small bridges about six feet in length would need to be constructed to allow a tractor to pass over the small creeks which flow for most of the year. It would also be necessary to complete a cutting near the Midino end of the road which was started by a previous Assistant District Officer. The cutting is about 300 yards long and is necessary for the road to be negotiated by a tractor. I estimate that it would take twenty men approximately two weeks to make this section of the road tractorable.

25. Apart from the abovementioned facts I can think of no other difficulties in constructing a dry weather road along the track.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

26. As stated in previous patrol reports, this area is within the influence of the MakaMaka Local Government Council.

27. Whilst at Pumani and Bemberi Villages I discussed with the councillors and influential men of each of the villages, the idea of them joining the Daga Local Government council as outlined in the patrol instructions. However, the people of these villages have since decided to stay in the MakaMaka Council due to the fact, so they say, that they now realise that they can only improve their economy by hard work no matter to what council they belong.

28. The patrol also had the task of prosecuting tax defaulters. The council clerk went ahead of the main patrol and collected most of the outstanding tax only twelve prosecutions were made and a total of $310-00 was collected in fines and taxes.

AIRSTRIPS.

29. On closer inspection of the Pumani airstrip it was found that, with the available resources, it would be virtually impossible to swing the strip to enable it to become a two way strip. In view of this I supervised the voluntary cutting of the airstrip by villagers from Pumani, Monari and Bemberi. The airstrip was widened to 150 feet and all the tufty grass was cut down to ground level and advised the respective councillors and the teacher in charge of the Pumani School to keep the strip in the condition that it was when this job had been completed. The strip still requires drains to be dug and to this end I request that fifty shovels, twenty picks, ten mattocks and ten rakes be supplied to enable this work to be completed.a

ACTIVITIES OF THOMAS KAMONAI.

30. In late June last year Thomas Kamonai, a resident of Bemberi Village was convicted in the District Court at RabaRaba of having obtained money by false protences from the residents of all inland Cape Vogel Villages and several villages in the Southern Tufi Sub-District.

31. Thomas' activities during mid 1967 have been fully documented in Patrol Report Ban. No.11-66/67 and various confidential memoranda from the A.D.C. RabaRaba to the District Commissioner, Samarai.

32. Thomas was released from prison in early January of this year, and returned to Bemberi Village.

33. At the time of the patrol the situation in the village appeared to be quite normal. The large fence which surrounded Thomas' house and which was described in Baniara Patrol Report No.11-66/67 has now been pulled down by Thomas and he stated that he was going to settle down and live a "good" life at Bemberi. Thomas' wife who was living at Bibitan Village in the Daga during his imprisonment has also returned to Bemberi.

34. Whilst talking with Thomas I suggested that he attend a few meetings of the Makadaka Local Government council to explain in detail to the two councillors from

Bemberi the discussions and the business carried out during the meetings and also to learn for himself how a council operates as he is a "natural" leader and I beleive, if properly handled he could instil enthusiasm for the council into the village people far more effectively than a government officer. Thomas agreed to the suggestion to attend meetings of the council.

35. Although Thomas stated that he was now going to lead a "good" life, the situation still needs watching as he has now collected money by false pretences from village people three times and could quite easily get "bitten by the bug" again.

36. The money collected by Thomas was given back to the contributors at the rate of 30c. for each $1-00 that was contributed.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

37. Whilst at Bemberi Village I was given five sorcery stones and some leaves that were used with the stones in the practise of sorcery.

38. Four of the stones were the common type of sorcery stones found throughout the sub-district, namely round, river smoothed pebbles.

39. The fifth stone, however, was an uncommon one and, I was told by Thomas Kamonai, Kwapera the ex-V.C. of Bemberi Village and also an ex? sorcerer, and Mr. A. Pagogo, the patrol interpreter, that I was the first European to see this type of stone.

40. The stone, which accompanies this report with the other four is about five inches long with one end sharper than the other. One end of the stone is covered with bush string which acts as a handle.

41. Apparently there are several of these stones throughout the sub-district. In the MAPENA Language which is a dialect of Daga and spoken by the Bemberi people, the stone is called "KAI'IO" and in the Daga Language it is known as "BANAU".

42. The stone is used to kill people and the method used is as follows;

(a) Take a piece of the victims cooking pot and put some fresh coconut milk in it.

(b) Take a leaf from a bush vine (my informants stated that they did not know the name of the vine or the leaf used).

(c) Place the piece of cooking potover a fire, place the vine leaf in the coconut milk and put the Kai'io stone on the top of the cooking pot so that it is over the coconut milk but not touching it.

(d) When the mixture has been boiling for some time, the Kai'io is taken up by the handle and put near, but not touching, the victims leg or arm. If the victim is a male, the sharp end is put near his leg. If the victim is a female, the blunt end is used.

No words are muttered during the whole performance and the victim dies within two days of the act being performed.

43. My informants stated that the Kai'io is extremely powerful and described its power as such that if the victim bolted himself in his house them the sorcerer could hold the Kai'io near the bolt and the bolt would break thus enabling him to get to his victim.

44. The smaller stones are used in exactly the same way as the Kai'io and the leaves are used to hold the stones whilst they are not after having been taken out of the boiling mixture of leaves and coconut milk. However, these stones have no where near the power of the Kai'io.

45. All five stones were collected by Thomas from Kanaturu Village in theGwede/Wedau Census Division of the sub-district, in May of last year.

46. The Kai'io Stone belonged to one Patuara, the grandfather of Thomas, who was a prominent sorcerer at Ruaha Village. When Patuara died the stones were sent to Kanaturu Village.

47. Both Thomas and Kwapera stated that they wanted to give t the stones to the Government because they were no good for the village people.

CENSUS.

48. The patrol conducted a revision of the Pumani census as this could not be done during the censusu patrol which visited the area in December of last year.

49. Attached is a village population register made out in respect of Pumani Village only.

50. Following is a reconciliation of the figures obtained by this patrol with those gathhered in the last census of Pumani.

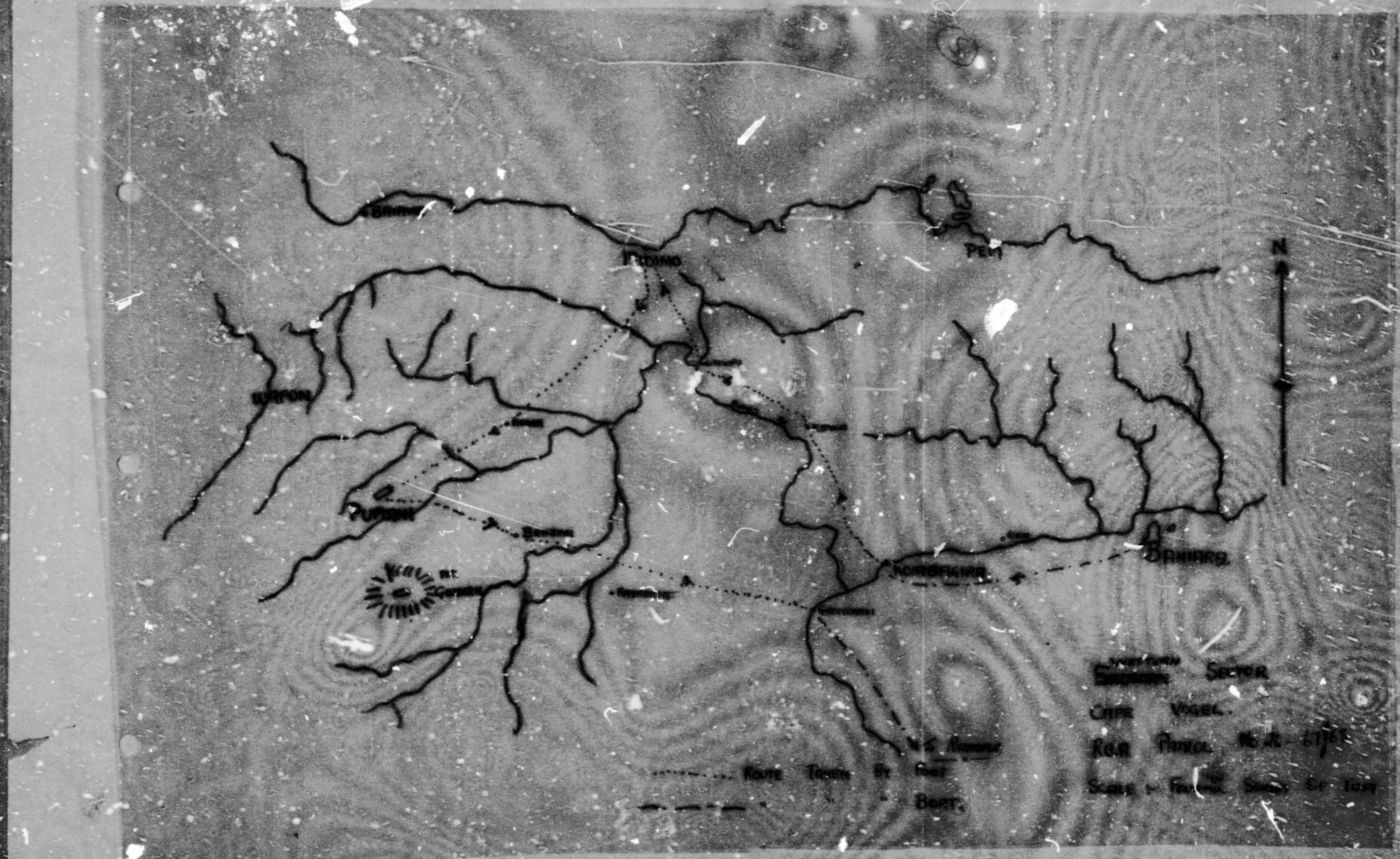
Previous Total	429
Plus Births	35
	464
Plus Migrations In	16
	480
Less Deaths	58
	422
Less Migrations Out	13
	409

As can be seen, the figures fail to balance by 45, the total from the Village Population Register being 454. This is due to the fact that the patrol copy of the census sheets for Pumani have been lost and the office copy of the sheets which was used forthis census was last brought up to date in 1958. In view of this I have not calculated the death rate as this would be an inaccurate and misleading figure, however, the birth rate and the natural increase have both been calculated.

51. My comments under the heading "Census and Statistics" contained in Patrol Report Rba. No.16-67/68, are equally pertinant for this village.

Peter Sandery

(P.J. Sandery)
Patrol Officer.


N
PEM
BANNER
Route Taken By Foot
Boat.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of [redacted] Report No. [redacted]

Patrol Conducted by [redacted]

Area Patrolled [redacted]

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans [redacted]

Natives [redacted]

Duration—From [redacted]

Number of Days [redacted]

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? [redacted]

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference [redacted]

Objects of Patrol [redacted]

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-4-22

Dept. of District Administration,
KONEDOBU, Papua.

13th May, 1958.

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL NO. SAMARAI 20-57/58

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Memorandum of Patrol/Patrol Report covering patrol by.....R.NASH, C.P.O.... to ....PART DOGA..... Census Divisions.

T.W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Director

* Delete as necessary.

67.4.22.
(9)

DISTROFF
67-2-19
OKA/lm.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
6 MAY 1968

Sub-District Office,
RABARABA,
Milne Bay District.

17th April, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Dept. of District Administration,
SAMARAI.

REPORT OF PATROL RABARABA 28/67-68
DAGA C.D. - MR. K. NASH C.P.O.

The abovereferenced Report, in duplicate, is forwarded for your action please.

2. Work on the parking bay continued during my stay at Agaun from 5/4/68 to 9/4/68 and will be recommenced when further funds become available.

3. Mr. Nash has documented his work concisely and adequately in the circumstances.

(O.K. Alder.)
Assistant District Commissioner.

67-1-5

MINUTE TO:
The Director,
Dept. of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

29th April, 1968.

Forwarded please - the report calls for no additional comment.

(M.J. Denehy)
A/District Commissioner.

(8)

67-2-19

KPN/km

Sub-District Office,
RABARABA
Milne Bay District.
10th. April 1968.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
Rabaraba.

RABARABA PATROL REPORT NO. 28/67-[illegible].

Patrol Conducted By : K.P.Nash, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area : : AGAUN, Daga Census Division.

Personnel Accompanying : Nil

Duration of Patrol : 27/3/68-5/4/68, 10 days.

[illegible]ects of Patrol : Construction of a Parking Bay adjacent to the Agaun airstri[illegible].

K. P. Nash

K.P.Nash.
Cadet Patrol Officer.

INTRODUCTION

The object of this patrol was to undertake the construction of a parking bay adjacent to the Agaun airstrip in the Daga Census Division.

Correspondence leading up to this program can be found under the A.D.C. Rabaraba letter to the District Commissioner reference 10-1-3 of 11/3/68 and the minute to the A.D.C. Rabaraba from the District Commissioner reference Discom A10-3-6/A4-3-4 of 18/3/68.

As can be seen from the above mentioned correspondence the need for a parking bay at Agaun has been necessitated by the increased useage of the airstrip by aircraft from STOL, PATAIR and the MISSIONARY AVIATION FELLOWSHIP.

PATROL DIARY

Wednesday, 27/3/68 — Departed Rabaraba at 1115 by air arriving at Agaun at 1125.

1140-1300 unpacking patrol gear at Rest House.

1400-1600 discussions with Council Clerk re the hiring of labour and inspection of the site.

Slept Agaun.

Thursday, 28/3/68 — Started work at 0800 with only 6 labourers. Cut a "step" along the chopping side of the airstrip and began filling the area.

Work continued until 1630 and the number of labourers increased to 9.

Slept Agaun.

Friday, 29/3/68 — Work commenced at 0800 with 11 labourers.

0930 A.D.C. arrived for inspection inspection of the work completed to date.

The number of labourers now 14 and work continued until heavy rain started falling at 1600

Slept Agaun.

Saturday, 2[illegible]/3/68 — Unable to contiue work as no labourers arrived this morning seemingly in accordance with the "five-day week" in the Daga area.

Slept Agaun.

Sunday, 31/3/68 — Observed.

Slept Agaun.

Monday, 1/4/68 — Commenced work at 0800 with 31 labourers.

Filling starting to pack down reasonably well.

Work continued until 1545 when heavy rain caused work to be ceased.

Slept Agaun.

Tuesday, 2/4/68 — Commenced work at 0800 with 34 labourers and continued until 1600 when once again heavy rain caused work to be abandoned.

Wednesday, 3/4/68 — Continual driving rain made work impossible except for very short periods. Rain caused the excavation area to be turned into a quagmire.

Slept Agaun.

Thursday, 4/4/68 — Work commenced at 0800 with 36 labourers and continued until 1600.

An estimated 130 cubic yards of filling has been moved to date.

Slept Agaun.

Friday, 5/4/68 — Work commenced at 0800 with 36 labourers.

1000 STOL arrived with A.D.C. onboard.

1015 departed Agaun arriving Rabaraba at 1030.

END OF PATROL.

(5)

OBSEVATIONS AND COMMENTS

A. VILLAGES

1. Due to the nature of this patrol the only village visited was Komania No.2, where all houses and gardens were observed to be in quite good condition.

B. POLITICS

2. There was no evidence of any marked political interest in the Agaun area other than to find out the results of the recent House of Assembly Elections held in the area.

C. AGRICULTURE

3. In the immediate Agaun area there is only limited agricultural development. Agaun is the centre for the buying of the cash crops of the Daga area.

4. Coffee, the main Daga cash crop is brought into Agaun where it is bagged in readiness to be airfreighted to Rabaraba and thence shipped to Lae.

5. English potatoes, eschellots, passion-fruit and cabbages are the other main cash crops of the area and they were noticed to be in plentiful supply during the patrols stay in the area.

D. COMMERCE

6. The centre of commercial activity in the Daga area is, as has already been mentioned, at Agaun. The Daga bulk store has proven to be a great boon to the people in the area, buying the majority of their cash crops and providing consumer goods to satisfy their needs.

7. The bulk store is owned and operated by the Daga Local Government Council and is the major supplier of all goods to the various village trade stores in the area.

8. The merchandise available from the Bulk store is both wide and varied and should cater quite adequately for the needs of the Daga population. Either through the bulk store directly or through the village stores that are supplied from th e bulk store.

9. In pursuance with mission policy the Anglican mission operates a trade store but it caters mainly to mission staff.

E. COMPLAINTS

10. The patrol was not confronted with any complaints during the period spent at Agaun.

F. REST HOUSES

11. The Agaun Rest House is both large and comfortable. It provides amenities second to none in this Sub- Distri[illegible] and comprises two large "bedrooms".

shower recess and seperate kitchen area as wellas a lock up store currently used for the storeage of materials belonging to the Department of Agriculture.

12. With reference to paragraph 5 of patrol report No. 17/67-68 originating from this office the reconstruction of the latrine floor has been completed and no longer afford the user any anxious moments.

G. HEALTH

13. Once again due to the nature of this patrol there was no real oportunity afforded to observe the general health of the population. However, it was noticed that the aid post which is adjacent to the air-strip received quite good patronage from the people in the immediate area.

14. During the patrols stay at Agaun two medical cases were flown out of Agaun on the Mission aircraft to the hospital at Dogura for attention.

J. MISSIONS

15. The Anglican mission with its headquarters at Agaun under the Rev. Canon Crutwell exerts a wide influence over the good people of the Duga area.

16. Church services were observed to be regular and well attended, the community on the whole being a very Christian one.

17. The Anglican Mission is also responsible for the education in the Duga area and its Agaun school had classes up to and including Standard 4.

I: AIRSTRIPS

18. As already stated the main aim of this patrol was the construction of a parking bay adjacent to the Agaun airstrip.

19. The need for such a parking bay has been borne out by the heavy useage of the airstrip by a number of commercial air company's and also the Mission aircraft. It is not uncommon for three aircraft to be using the airstrip at the same time and the danger of an accident is very real under these crowded circumstances. Agaun airstrip is one that is influenced to a large extent by prevailing wind conditions and hence the need to have the entire length of the runway open for incoming aircraft to increase the safety margin in landing.

20. The classified dimensions of the airstrip are :-

MARKED LENGTH AND WIDTH

2,700' x 150'

FLYOVER WIDTHS 25'x 25'
DISPLACED THRESHOLD LENGTHS 200'

Upon completion the parking bay is expected to cover an area of some 3,202 sq. yards requiring 2,000 cubic yards of filling.

21. The first stage of the construction was the cutting of a "step" into the sloping edge of the airstrip. This procedure was adopted to ensure that filling was packed down hard at the edges where any subsidence would be first noticeable . (see Diag. 1).The filling is being obtained from excavations adjacent to the site of the parking bay.

22. The only tools available at Agaun for the work were a number of shovels, spades, several picks and crow-bars. However, these somewhat "primitive" tools coupled with the using of "stretchers" made from old copra bags attached to poles for carrying filling provided the means for the most efficient allocation of labour and materials available.

23. Despite the detrimental weather conditions that were experienced whilst at Agaun the labourers showed a willingness to work. The adverse weather also provided an initial test for the portion of the parking bay completed in respect to its ability to withstand erosion.

24. At the time of the writers departure from Agaun it was estimated that approximately 130 cubic yards of filling had been completed taking into account the number of labourers that were employed and the working hours lost due to the weather this figure is in keeping with the initial estimate of work being done at one yard/man/day rate.

25. The two diagrams contained at the back of this report show (i) a cross section of the land and the method used in over coming the slope problem and (ii) the situation of the parking bay in relation to the actual airstrip.

26. At the time of writing this report it likely that work is to be recommenced on this project after the Easter break.

K.F. Nash.

K.F.Nash.
Cadet Patrol Officer.

PATROSING BAY
A
B
C
D
AIRSTRIP
DIKE #2
A → B = 240'
B → C = 130'
C → D = 130'
D → A = 150'
SCALE 1" = 100'

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPT. OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
SAMARAI
15 MAY 1968
MILNE BAY DISTRICT
PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of....MILNE BAY.....Report No. RABARABA PAT.REP.No.11 -1967/68.

Patrol Conducted by....O.K.ALDER - Assistant District Commissioner.....

Area Patrolled....Patrol to Cape Vogel airstrip at TARAKANURU Ang.Miss.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans K.F.NASH & C.P.O. & D.R.DEAN - C.P.C.

Natives....1 member R.P.&N.G.C. 1 Interpreter

Duration—From 17./.4.../19..68 to..3../..5../19.68..

Number of Days.... SIXTEEN (16).....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..20./..2.../19..63.

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....FOURMIL SERIES OF TUFI.....

Objects of Patrol....TO BRING THE CAPE VOGEL AIRSTRIP UP TO D.C.A. STANDARD FOR CATEGORY "D" AIRCRAFT.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .....

24

67-1-25

20th June, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL REPORT - SABARABA NO. 11 OF 1967/68.

Receipt of the above report and your 67-1-5 dated 12th June, 1968, are acknowledged with thanks.

2. It is pleasing to note the willingness of the labourers to get the Cape Vogel Airstrip operational.

3. It should not have been necessary to confer with the teachers to "give" the school children a half day holiday on Anzac Day. It was gazetted a public holiday.

(T.N. ELLIS)
Director.

c.c. Mr. O.K. Alder, A.D.O.,
SABARABA.
Milne Bay District.

67. 4. 28.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-1-5
If calling ask for
Mr. ERJ/cs

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
18 JUN 1968
HEADQUARTERS KONEDOBU

Department of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

12th June, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL NO. RABARABA 31 of 1967/68

Attached please find Memorandum of Patrol submitted by Mr.O.K.Alder Assistant District Commissioner, and Patrol Reports prepared by Messrs.Dean and Nash, Cadet Patrol Officers, covering the rehabilitation of Cape Vogel Airstrip in the Cape Vogel census division of the Baniara sub-district.

2. Covering memorandum 67-2-19 dated 13th May, 1968 from the Assistant District Commissioner, Rabaraba, is also attached.

3. I concur with Mr.Aler's comments that this was a most valuable exercise.

M. J. Denehy
(M.J.Denehy)
A/District Commissioner.

c.c.A.D.C.Rabaraba.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....

Our Reference.....67-1-1.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....D.R.Dean.....

Department of District Administration.

Patrol Post ,
BA[illegible]BA ,
Mi[illegible]bay District.
6th May, 1968.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub - District Office,
RABARABA.

RABARABA PATROL REPORT No.31/ 1967-68.

Patrol Conducted by	:	O.K.Alder, Assistant District Commissioner.
Area Patrolled	:	Patrol to Cape Vogel airstrip at Anglican Mission, Tarakwaruru.
Personnel Accompanying	:	D.R.Dean, Cadet Patrol Officer; K.F.Nash, Cadet Patrol Officer; A.Pagogo, Interpreter; 340 Constable 1st.Class Isiki
Duration of Patrol	:	17/4/68 to 3/5/68 - 16 days
Last Patrol to Area	:	D.D.A. - February, 1968.
Objects of Patrol	:	To hire Contract labourers and work on various aspects of the Cape Vogel Airstrip to bring it up to standard by D.C.A. for Category "D" Aircraft
Map Reference	:	Fourmil Series of Tufi.

(D.R.DEAN)
CADET PATROL OFFICER.

INTRODUCTION

Due to the inneficient drainage system for the Cape Vogel Airstrip at Tarakwaruru, the Department of Civil Aviation closed the strip to commercial flights in February 1967 ,after a Cessna was damaged while attempting to take off when it encountered water lying on the strip at the north east end.

The Department of Public Works based a Works Manager at the site last November and he attempted to rectify the faulty drainage system using fifty or so contract labourers.After four to five months work however, the problem was still unsolved and after heavy rain the north-east end of the strip was flooded as badly as it had ever been.

The purpose of this patrol was therefore to organise contract labourers from the villages in the vicinity into working parties in an attempt to drain the airstrip properly. The existing drain along the north-west side of the strip had to be widened and deepened,enabling the water to run north-east and south-west from a point approximately half way along the strip, this point being the highest point in the drain. Also all timber above 3' within the splay angles at each end of the strip had to be cut down, and two areas had to be cleared at each end of the strip and on opposite sides to make way for the new wind socks and emergency marker circles.

When all of the above had been completed the airstrip would then be ready to receive official clearance from the Department of Civil Aviation for commercial use as a Category "D" type airstrip.

PATROL DIARY

Wednesday - 17/4/68 :

Departed from BANIARA at 1030 hrs in two dugout canoes for ABUARO.Canoes finally reached Mainland at 1130 hrs after a difficult and dangerous crossing in heavy S.E. seas. As carriers were not arranged as planned patrol did not depart for MENAPI until 1230hrs. Arrived Menapi 1400 hrs to find that carriers not ready here either. Patrol slept at MENAPI rest house and barracks overnight while Council President arranged carriers for morning and three labourers returned to BANIARA to pick up three tent flap tarpaulins left behind.

cont. ..../2

Thursday - 18/4/68 :

0500 hrs prepared patrol gear and carriers [illegible] departed MENAPI 0630 hrs. Arrived at Banapa 0800hrs where carriers changed and patrol moved on to DABORA, arriving at 0930 hrs. Once again patrol was delayed while carriers were sought out, finally departing DABORA at 1030 hrs and arriving TARAKWARURU 1200hrs. On arrival, government labourers and a few contract labourers who had been arranged by the Assistant District Commissioner on his arrival at TARAKWARURU at 0830hrs all commenced making camp on the playing field beside the strip. After camp constructed grass alongside airstrip drain cut. Mr. Nash arrived via M.V.MANUAKA at 2000 hrs.
Patrol slept in camp beside airstrip.

Friday - 19/4/68 :

Labourers were signed on from 0800 hrs until 0900 hrs and then split into two main groups. One group under Mr.Nash at north-east or ocean end of airstrip drain; other group under myself commenced working at the south-west end of the strip deepening and widening the existing drain. The lead-off drain at this end of the airstrip was also deepened and lengthened so that water would flow away completely and not tend to flow back onto the strip after a heavy downpour. The P.W.D. tractor and driver were fully utilized together with the grader blade, to aid in the removal of dirt from the new drain.
Slept in camp beside airstrip.

Saturday - 20/4/68 :

0800 - 1200 hrs saw completion of about 180 feet of drain deepened and widened at south-west end of drain. The lead - off drain was also completed in the morning. 1330hrs - 1630hrs work in trench continues. The scoop and dump machine was used effectively to aid in removal of soil from beside the trench, depositing such soil in the depression just past the end of the airstrip marker at the south-west end of the strip.
Slept at campsight overnight.

Sunday - 21/4/68 : Sunday Observed at Tarakwaruru.

Monday - 22/4/68 :

0800 hrs - 1200 hrs work on drain continues at both ends of the strip. A number of ~~xx~~ men arrived from Mukawa at 1000 hrs this morning, these boosting the work force on the strip to about 70 men. Although about 100 yards of drain now widened to 4'9" and deepened to 4'6" in places, when south-west half

...../3

of drain has been fully widened it will have to go down far deeper in places.

Slept at campsite.

Tuesday - 23/4/68 :

0800hrs - 1200hrs work continueson drain and Abney Level used in conjunctio with marker sticks to obtain proper gradient.Rise of about 6" to 200 feet used. 1330hrs-1630hrs this work continues and also one contingent of men commense cutting down foliage above 3% inside splay angles at scuth-west end of airstrip.

Slept at campsite.

Wednesday - 24/4/68 :

Work continues as yesterday all day today and by1630 south-west side of drain almost half finished. The dumpy level also used to advantage.

Slept at campsite.

Thursday - 25/4/68 :

Anzac Day . Held Anzac service at the mission school for the children and teachers. Mr Nash assisted and children given half day holiday after conferring with head teacher.

Slept at campsite.

Friday - 26/4/68 :

Continued on with widening process of drainage trench and by 1630 hrs only 150 feet remain to be dug on the south-west side of the airstrip terminus. 1300hrs - 1600hrs spaces cleared for wind sock and emergency marker circle. Work continued in cutting down timber in splay angles.

Slept at campsite.

Saturday - 27/4/68 :

Overnight rain makes digging very hard and scoop and dump machine had to be abandoned due to the difficulties encountered in working in wet clay. M.V.Zircon did not arrive as scheduled. 1600hrs I departed for BANIARA to pick up supplies.

Slept Menapi rest house.

...../4

Sunday - 28/4/68 :

Arrived at BANIARA at 0700 hrs, picked up supplies and left one carton for M.V.ZIRCON to bring. Left BANIARA at 0900 hrs and commenced walking to TARAKWARURU. ARRIVED 1700 hrs. M.V.ZIRCON arrived 1800 hrs.

Slept at camp site.

Monday - 29/4/68 :

0800 hrs - 1200 hrs Heavy rain which had been falling overnight continued all morning making working uncomfortable and difficult. Rain had also flooded rivers and WABUBU and MUKAWA contingents did not turn up; the remaining labourers were also dismissed at lunch time. 1330 hrs - 1630 hrs D.D.A. labourers only continued on with digging drain and completing wind sock site.

SLEPT at campsite.

Tuesday - 30/4/68 :

Drain along south-west side of airstrip today completed to the correct width and finding the right gradient for water drainage now main problem. Spot depths dug at 50 foot intervals along drain floor to give correct working level. Tree cutting within splay angles continued at both ends of strip.

Slept at camp site.

Wednesday - 1/5/68 :

0800 hrs - 1200 hrs wind-sock and emergency marker spaces completed at north-east end of strip. The drains along both halves of the north-west side were proved to flow after more rain overnight. 1330 hrs-1630 hrs majority of labourers worked on south-west end of airstrip. One group collecting coral lumps with tractor and trailer for wind sock and marker circles. One group group finishing off work in splay angles. Remainder working to deepen trench to required depth.

Slept at camp site.

Thursday - 2/5/68 :

Overnight rain continued intermittently all day. This caused some cave-ins along deeper sections of trench and all labourers therefore cleaning out fallen soil and sloping sides of drain to prevent further cave-in. Afternoon spent on finishing off operations. All labourers paid up to date.

Slept camp site.

.../5

Friday - 3/5/68 :

0800hrs - 1200hrs General clean-up of camp site. Tents dismantled - rubbish burned - rubbish pits and latrines filled in and levelled - drains filled in - emu parade. All tools washed and equipment taken to mission wharf to await arrival of M.V.ZIRCON. Workboat arrived at 1400hrs and departed TARAKWARURU 1430hrs. Arrived BANIARA at 1700hrs self, interpreter and BANIARA equipment off-loaded. Workboat departed for RABARABA 1730hrs.

END PATROL

.....16

COMMENTS

CARRIERS FOR PATROL

Finding carriers for patrols along the coast from ABUARO to MUKAWA is often difficult. Despite the fact that the councillors in the four villages of ABUARO, MENAPI, GINADA and DABORA had been notified of the day the patrol was to pass through their villages necessitating the supply of six or eight carriers at each of these villages, the patrol was delayed one hour at ABUARO, overnight at MENAPI, and one hour at DABORA as carriers were just not there.

2. There is usually no difficulty in finding willing carriers from the inland villages of the Cape Vogel Census Division.

VILLAGES

3. The condition of the dwelling houses in the villages visited by the patrol was good and this topic together with other topics such as Agriculture, Forests, Health, Education and Missions had not altered since my last patrol through this area; See RABARABA Patrol Report No.13 /1967-68.

REST HOUSES

4. The only rest house and barracks used on this patrol were those at MENAPI. The condition of the barracks was fair but the rest house was in need of some repair work. The floor boards had rotted away in places and there were a number of holes in the roof.

5. The Malaria Service spraying team had been using this rest house a short while beforehand, leaving a lot of rubbish lying around. I met the O.I.C of the spraying team at DABORA and explained this to him and asking that in future he might check to see that the rest houses used by his team were left in a fairly tidy state.

6. As there is no official rest house at the TARAK-WARURU Mission Station Three tarpaulins were used as roof flaps for tents to house the two patrol officers, D.D.A. labourers, and contract labourers from more distant villages.

AIRFIELDS

7. As stated in the Introduction to this report the object of this patrol was to bring the Cape Vogel airstrip

..../7

up to the standard set by the Department of Civil Aviation for Category "D" aircraft. This airstrip is aligned approximately south-west north-east and is a two way strip. Earlier this year the Assistant District Commissioner visited the airstrip and prepared plans for the work to be done during this patrol.

8. Splay angles were to be cut at each end of the strip and all obstacles above 3% within these angles were to be removed. The existing drainage pattern had to be considerably improved so that after heavy rain the strip would not flood and would therefore remain open to air traffic throughout the year. During his earlier visit to the airstrip the Assistant District Commissioner also re-aligned the strip by swinging the south-west end approximately 50 feet to the south and the north-east end approximately 50 feet to the north. This meant that the section of swampy land which had previously extended onto the eastern corner of the strip was now not affecting the strip at all.

9. All the prescribed tasks were completed before the departure of the patrol.

LABOUR

10. No difficulties were encountered in hiring the required amount of labour to complete all the work to be done. Large numbers of men were present from all the villages in the vicinity of the airstrip and three willing souls walked all the way down from AGAUN to participate in the project. All were apparently satisfied with wages and working conditions and during the last three days I was surprised not to hear any complaints from the men who continued to work in pouring rain and often upto their knees in water. Generally , the prevailing atmosphere was one of hard work although there were the few confirmed loafers who needed full time supervision.

TOPOGRAPHY

11. The diggings along the south-west half of the airstrip were generally through brown soil and clay except for a patch of solid coral in the lead-off drain at the end of the strip. At the north-east end of the strip however the labourers working under the supervision of Mr. Nash had to contend with large coral outcrops often running for many feet along the path of the drain. These could not be avoided and the drain was slowly forced through.

.../8

CONCLUSION

12. The aim of the patrol was achieved. All necessary alterations were carried out successfully and there should be no delay in the airstrip being re-opened to commercial flights as a Category "D" airstrip after the Department of Civil Aviation has made an inspection of the alterations..

(D.R.DEAN)

CADET PATROL OFFICER.

REPORT ON R.P.& N.G.C.

NUMBER	RANK	NAME	CONDUCT	REMARKS
340	Constable 1stClass	ISIKI	GOOD	Efficient, experienced, capable, intelligent.

(D.R.DEAN.)

CADET PATROL OFFICER

RBA 31/67-68

NORTH

W — E

S

CAPE VOGEL.

GOODENOUGH BAY

GAIAWA

MESINO

IAMAME

PETI

MAGABARA

TAPIO

NUKAWA (L.G.C.H.)

BOGABOG

GAWADA

TARAKWARURU

BIRO

WARUBU

DABORA

STEAMER IG.

BANARA

MIWAPI

AGUARO

BANIARA PATROL POST

GIWA

KOIABAGIBA

GAWANNAKI

SIRISIRI

UGA

RUABA

MAPENA

RIVER

WAPON

SCALE: 1" = 4 MILES

0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 MILES

LEGEND

VILLAGES

MISSION STATIONS

AIR STRIP

PATROL ROUTE.

SCALE: 1 INCH = 4 MILES

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....

Our Reference.....67-2-19.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....KFN.....

Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
RABARABA
Milne Bay District.
8th. May 1968.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
RABARABA.

RABARABA PATROL REPORT NO. 31-67/68.

Patrol Conducted by;	O.K.Alder A.D.C.
Area Patrolled ;	Cape Vogel, Tarakwaruru.
Personnel Accompanying ;	K.F.Nash, Cadet Patrol Officer. D.R.Dean, Cadet Patrol Officer. A.Pagogo, Interpreter. 0340 Sen. Const. Isiki.
Duration of Patrol ;	18/4/68 to 3/5/68. 16 Days.
Last Patrol to Area;	D.D.A. April 1968.
Objects of Patrol;	Bringing of Tarakwaruru airstrip up to asufficient standard for opening by D.C.A. to commercial aircraft.
Map Reference ;	Fourmil Series of Tufi.

K. F. Nash

K.F.Nash.
Cadet Patrol Officer.

PATROL DIARY

Thursday 18/4/68.	1320 Departed Rabaraba per M.V. "Manuwaka" arriving at Tarakwaruru at 1915. Slept Tarakwaruru.
Friday 19/4/68	0800-1200 commenced work on the airstrip- widening and lengthening the drain running West to East. 1330-1630 spent attempting to cut a drain through the numerous coral outcrops that were encountered. Slept Tarakwaruru.
Saturday 20/4/68	0800-1200 attempting to find the easiest route for the drain through the coral. 1330-1630 using tractor and grader levelling the earth beside the East to West drain. Slept Tarakwaruru.
Sunday 21/4/68	Observed. Slept Tarakwaruru.
Monday 21/4/68	0800-1200 progress on West to East drain extremely slow because of large amount of coral that had to be removed. 1330-1630 started a large fire in the trench attempting to either crack or soften the coral with intense heat. Slept Tarakwaruru.
Tuesday 22/4/68	0800-1200 once again fired the trench but coral still frustrating all attempts to get through. Began cutting boundaries of the splay angles- 5 degrees from the edge of the airstrip. Regional Works Engineer and District Work's Officer inspected the airstrip and work done to date- report

		was favourable. 1330-1630 as morning. Slept Tarakwaruru.
Wednesday	24/4/68	0800-1200 Coral only softened slightly by fire and work continued. Splay boundary completed on left side facing the sea. 1330-1630. Commenced work on the other splay angle and cutting of area for the windsock and unservicability markers. Prepared paysheets for the casual labourers employed. Slept Tarakwaruru.
Thursday	25/4/68	ANZAC day observed- Service held at Tarakwaruru Primary school. Slept Tarakwaruru.
Friday	26/4/68	0800-1200 finally broke through the last of the coral - efforts now concentrated on levelling and widening drain from the parking bay to the Eastern end 1330-1630 Splay boundary and windsock area completed. Slept Tarakwaruru.
Saturday	27/4/68	Continued widening drain and cutting down of timber within splay angles. 1330-1630 removing earth from airstrip side of Western drain and burning off of areas for markers. Slept Tarakwaruru.
Sunday	28/4/68	Observed. Slept Tarakwaruru.
Monday	28/4/68	Heavy rain made work impossible in the morning but proved West to East drain could cope with the large run off of water. 1330-1630 very few labourers present all working on Western drain. Slept Tarakwaruru.
Tuesday	29/4/68	A concentrated effort being made on the West to East drain- levelling and the

construction of the other windsock area, flyover area.
Slept Tarakwaruru.

Wednesday 1/5/68 — Work continued on West to East drain and word sent out for owners of trees cut down in clearing flyover area to present themselves for compensation.
Slept Tarakwaruru.

Thursday 2/5/68 — Heavy rain made working condition s near impossible but labourers made a determined effort which resulted in the West - East drain being completed and flowing.
Slept Tarakwaruru.

Friday 3/5/68 — 0800-1200 spent breaking camp and preparing to depart Tarakwaruru.
1400 departed Tarakwaruru on M.V. "Zircon" for Rabaraba via Baniara.
1945 arrived at Rabaraba.

END OF PATROL.

INTRODUCTION

This patrol was mounted with the aim in mind of bringing the Tarakwaruru airstrip on Cape Vogel up to asufficient standard for reopening by D.C.A. to commercial aircraft.

The main problem confronting the patrol was the construction of a drainage system capable of coping e with the large volume of water that overflows onto the airstrip making it unservicable.

This report will deal mainly with the work carried out on the Eastern end of the airstrip whilst that of Mr. Dean C.P.O. will deal with the work done on the Western end.

OBSERVATIONS AND COMMENTS

A. VILLAGES

Due to the nature of this patrol no opportunity was afforded to visit any villages other than the Mission station at Tarakwaruru.

B. AGRICULTURE

2. In the immediate area of Tarakwaruru there was little or no evidence of intensified agricultural development other than a few personal gardens.

C. COMMERCE

3. Commercial activity observed was limited to a Trade Store at Tarakwaruru owned and operated by the Anglican Mission and open only to the Mission staff.

4. There are several village Trade Stores in the vicinty catering to the needs of the areas population.

D. COMPLAINTS

5. There were no complaints brought before the patrol during its stay at Tarakwaruru.

E. REST HOUSES

6. As there is no Rest House at Tarakwaruru the patrol was forced to construct "tents" from flys and corrugated iron, these proved to be satisfactory except when heavy rain made conditions extremely trying.

F. HEALTH

7. The Mission hospital at Tarakwaruru is adequately staffed and and with the acquisition of a qualified European Nurse in June of this year it should prove equal to most problems it might be faced with.

8. In the case of a dire emergency, transport to the large hospital at Dogura is available through the Missionary Aviation Fellowship which operates in this area.

G. MISIONS

9. The Anglican Mission with its headquarters at Tarakwaruru under the Rev. N. Thulborn exercises a wide influence over the people of Cape Vogel and is also responsible for the runni..g of a Primary school to Std. v1 at Tarakwaruru.

H. AIRSTRIPS

10. As previously stated the aim of this patrol was to complete work on the Tarakwaruru airstrip in an attempt to have it opened for ~~comm~~ commercial traffic as a category "D" airstrip.

11. The work needed to be undertaken can be looked at in three seperate stages :-

(i) the construction of drains able to cope with the large run off of water experienced after a heavy rainfall.

(ii) cutting down of obstructing timber within the boundaries of the splay angles.

(iii) construction of areas for t the windsock and unserviceability markers.

12. This report deals mainly with the work carried out on the Eastern en end of the airstrip.

13. When work commenced on 19/4/68 there was in existence a small drain that had been dug for about one hundred yards east from the parking bay. However this drain was terminated when outcrops of coral were encountered, the result being that another drain had been dug at right angles and ended in a "hole" which was to act as a reservoir for all the run off of water.

14. The first task therefore, was to extend the existing drain past the eastern extremity of the airstrip thus allowing the water to naturally

H. AIRSTRIPS (cont'd)

drain away into the swampy area. However, this proved to be a formidable taskas it necessitated cutting through over 30 yards of solid coral. Attemptswere made to soften or crack the coral by firing the trenches but this proved to be more or less futile; picks, crow-bars and mattocks were the only tools available and for several days the work was painstakingly slow.

15. Upon the extension being completed the drain then had to be widened from the parking bay to the end of the airstrip. Then followed grading of the drain to ensure that water would flow. Heavy rain towards the end of the patrol proved the success of this task.

16. After the inspection by the District Works Officer and the Regional Works Engineer splay angle boundaries were cut from the Eastern end of the airstrip at an angle of 5 degrees on both sides and as far down as the beach. Once the boundaries were completed most of the kunai and all the timber within the angles were cut down. This resulted in over 30 mature coconut trees being cut down as well as several mangoes; the owners of these trees were compensated at a rate of $4-00 per tree.

17. An area for the erection of a windsock and unserviceability marker was cleared on the southern side of the airstrip 300' form the end. Two circles, one with a diameter of 60' and the other with a diameter of 30' were cleared for the windsock and marker respectively. These were more

clearly defined by placing white painted coral rocks around the perimeter.

18. After the completion of eastern drain and marker area all the labourers concentrated on finishing off the troublesome western drain. Heavy rain over the concluding stages of the patrol made work extremely difficult, however, the excavations were finally completed and the drain was observed to be able to cope with the large water run off. In a similar vein to the eastern end of the airstrip an area for the other windsock and unserviability marker was cleared, splay angles cut and flyover area cleared.

19. As is shown in the accompanying diagram, the western drain had to be deepened and widened to a great extent and was in parts over 6 ft. deep. With the completion of the new drainage system and the realignment of the airstrip, the runway is no longer subjected to serious flooding after rain (the main problem which was holding back D.C.A. approval.)

20. The classified dimensions of the airstrip are now :-

(i) Length - 1800 ft.

(ii) Width - 100 ft.

with the availability in the future of having the runway lengthened to 3,000', however, to carry out this effectively heavy earth moving equipment would be required.

I. LABOUR

21. There were over sixty casual labourers working on the airstrip during the period and even though they were often faced with heartbreaking jobs of chipping through yard upon yard of solid coral they worked keenly and required a minimum of supervision. All things taken into account their attitude was most encouraging.

J. GEOGRAPHY.

22. Soil types encountered were :-

(i) East to West drain - brown earth interspersed with clay and as already mentioned solid coral rock at Eastern extremity.

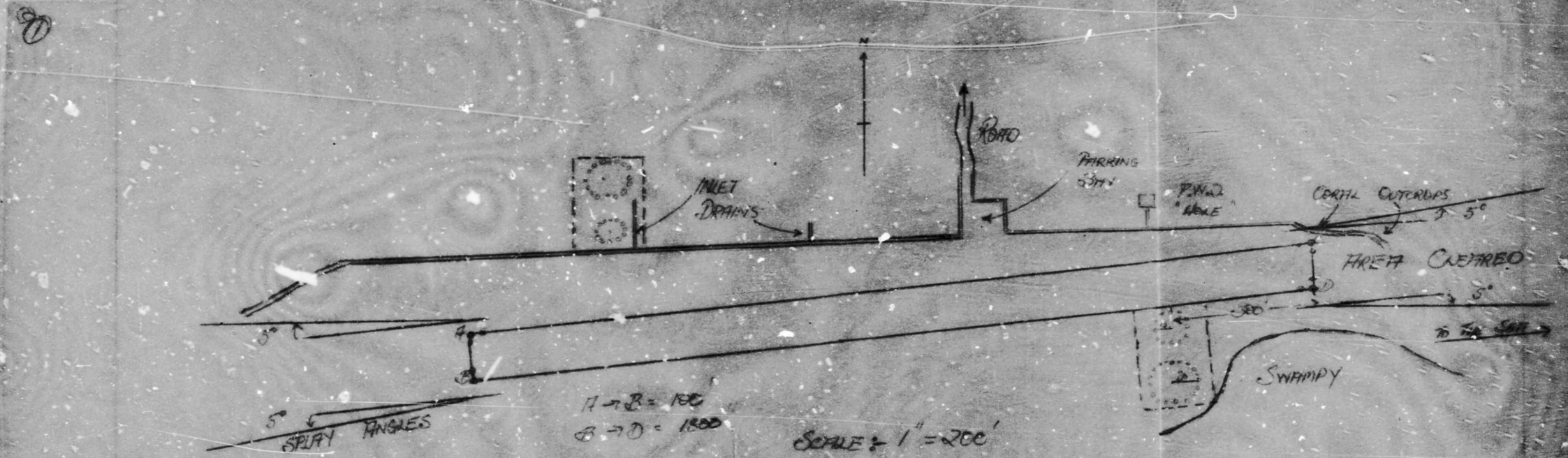
(ii) West to East - practically all brown earth and clay except for a small amount of coral at the Eatern most end.

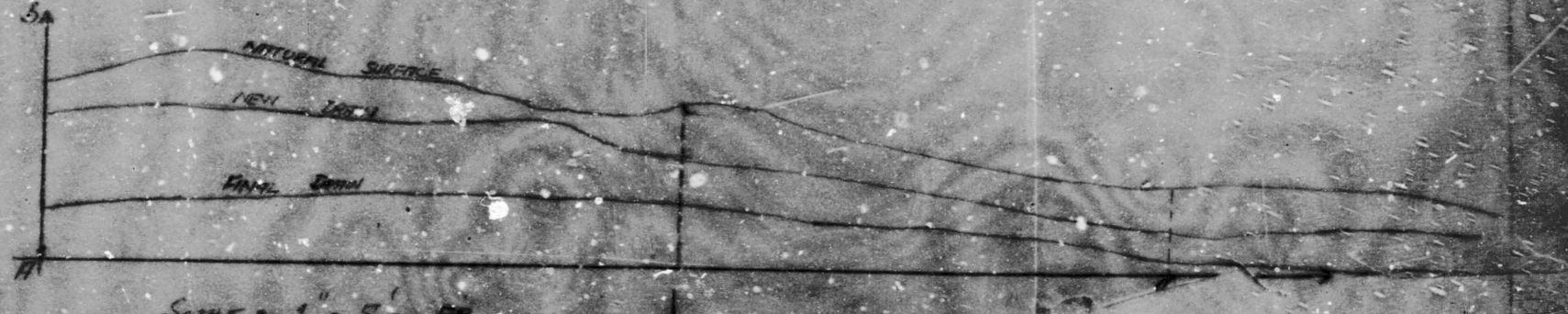
Conclusion.

The completiom of the mentioned work should enable the airstrip to be re-opened by the Department of Civil Aviation for category "D" aircraft, as the drainage problem which forced closure of the airstrip in February 1967 has now been reduced to a minimum.

K. F. Nash

(K. F. Nash)
CADET PATROLOFFICER





TARAKWAFURU

AIRSTRIP - CAPE VOGEL

CATEGORY "D"

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of. MILNE BAY ..... Report No. RabaRaba Patrol 33-67/68.

Patrol Conducted by ..... P.J. Sandery, Patrol Officer. .....

Area Patrolled ..... Eastern Sector Cape Vogel Census Division. .....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans D.R. Dean, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Natives ..... A. Pagogo, Interpreter. .....

Duration—From 8.../..5.../1968...to...9.../..5.../1968...

Number of Days ..... 2. .....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ..... No. .....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services April/1968...

Medical November/1967...

Map Reference ..... Fourmil Series of Tufi. .....

Objects of Patrol ..... To Attend a Meeting of the MakaMaka Local Government Council. .....

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

..... District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... .

.....

.....

.....

67-4-27

20th June, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL REPORT - BARAKAKA NO. 33 OF 1967/68.

Receipt of the above report and your 67-4-5 dated 12th June, 1968, are acknowledged with thanks.

2. A routine report on meeting of the MUKAWEA Council which requires no further comment.

(T.H. ELLIS)
Director.

c.c. Mr. P.J. Sandbury,
Baniara Patrol Post,
Milne Bay District.

67.427 (1)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams DISCOM
Our Reference 67-1-5
If calling ask for
Mr. KRJ/cs

Department of District Administration,
District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.
12th June, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL NO. RABARABA 33 of 1967/68.

The above mentioned Patrol Report prepared by Mr.P.Sandery, Patrol Officer, together with covering memorandum by the Assistant District Commissioner, Rabaraba, is forwarded for your records, please.

2. The patrol was of a routine nature only.

M. J. Denehy

(M.J.Denehy)
A/District Commissioner.

c.c.A.D.C.
Rabaraba.

(21)

67-1-19(2)
OK/ja

SAMARAI
DEPT. OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
DISTRICT
PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
SAMARAI.
27th May, 1968.

District Commissioner,
SAMARAI

REPORT OF PATROL RBA 33/67-68

BIMIGUNI - CAPE VOGEL C.D. - P SANDERY P.O.

I attach, in duplicate, a report of the abovereferenced patrol, submitted today by Mr. P. Sandery, P.O covering his attendance at a routine meeting of the Makamaka Council at Mukawa.

2, I have no special comment to make. The report is adequate in the circumstances and marred only by instances of poor typing.

3. For onforwarding please.

(O. Alder)
Assistart District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....

Our Reference.....67-1-1.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....P.J.S.....

Department of District Administration.

Patrol Post,
BANI ARA.
Milne Bay District.
24th. May 1968.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
RABARABA.

RABARABA PATROL REPORT No. 33-67/68.

Patrol Conducted by :	P.J.Sandery, Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled :	Eastern Sector Cape Vogel Census Division.
Personnel Accompanying :	D.R.Dean, Cadet Patrol Officer. A.Pagogo, Interpreter.
Last Patrol to Area :	D.D.A. April/May 1968. P.H.D. November 1967. Malaria Current.
Duration of Patrol :	8/5/68 to 9/5/68. 2 Days.
Object of Patrol :	To attend Meeting of Makaraka Local Government Council.
Map Reference :	Fourmil Series of Tufi.

Peter Sandery
(P.J.Sandery)
Patrol Officer.

(6)

PATROL DIARY.

Wednesday 8/5/68

0700 - 1130 By Zircon to Mukawa via Tarakwaruru.
1130 - 1245 Attended meeting of Executive Committee ofCouncil whilst C.P.O. began checking concil books.
1345 - 1730 Advised full council meeting.O/N Mukawa.

Thursday 9/5/68

All morning spent checking council books.
1330 - 1530 Routine concil office work.
1430 - 1530 B/ M.V."Zircon" to Tarakwaruru.
1830 - 2100 By "Zircon" to Baniara via Menapi.

END OF PATROL.

(5)

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was an extremely short one and had the specific task of attending a meeting of the Makamaka Local Government Council at its headquarters at Mukawa.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(a) Reception of Patrol.

2. The patrol was greeted in a friendly manner at Mukawa, the only village where it stayed overnight.

3. The patrol moved to Mukawa from Baniara and from Baniara to Mukawa by M.V."Zircon" so carriers were not needed.

(b) HYGIENE and Sanitation.

4. The hygiene and sanitation situation remains the same at Mukawa as stated inmy previous reports of this area.

5. The water supply scheme at Mukawa Village continues to work satisfactorily.

(c) Villages.

6. This remains the same as stated inmy previous patrol reports of the area.

7. The rest house at Mukawa was in good condition at the time of the patrol.

AGRICULTURE.

8. Very little to add to my previous reports of the area except that it appears that copra production has increased slightly from when I was last in the area.

Subsistence gardens appear to have gained much benefit from the above average rains that this area has experienced during the wet season.

COMMERCIAL ACTIVITY.

10. There has been no change in this sphere since my last visit to the area.

11. Whilst at Mukawa I received a request from one Doncaster Anapuka of Mukawa requested for a Licence to Trade

with Natives.I informed him of the necessary requirements with which he would have to comply andthat he would have to build a store which has to be inspected before the application could beconsiderod.

EDUCATION.

12. No change from mylast patrol report of the area.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

13. The standard of health of the people of this area remains high and atterdances at the aid posts of Dabora and Baniara and at the mission clinic at Tarakwaruru are good.

14. With the gradual cessation of the wet season, the incidence of malaria has dropped considerably. At the time of this patrol,a Malaria Services spray team was working in the area.

MISSIONS.

15. The Anglican Mission is the only mission operating inthe area and there has been no change in the missions activities since my last patrol to this area.

CO-OPERATIVES.

16. Whilst at Menapi Village the patrol noticed that villages from the south coast of Cape Vogel had commenced work on two bush materials buildings near the new wharf which is being built on the eastern side of Menapi Bay. The buildings and wharf will be used by the proposed South Vogel Wholesale Co-Operative Society,which is scheduled to be opened early next month.

LAW AND ORDER.

17. No courts or complaints were brought up to the patrol.

CEMETERIES.

18. There is one cemetery situated at Mukawa Village.This cemetery was neat and well kept,all graves having borders of shrubs planted around them.

(3)

LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

19. As stated previously, the purpose of this patrol was to attend the meeting of the Makaraka Local Government council.

20. The Agricultural Officer from RabaRaba spoke to a meeting of the executive committee of the council about the council selling locally grown rice which had been milled by the council's huller at Pem Village, to the mission stations and local entrepreneurs throughout the area. It was decided at a full meeting of the council that the members of the executive committee should conduct an investigation to see whether this would be a profitable venture for the council to undertake, before any firm decision was made on the matter.

21. The council meeting was well attended with only one councillor being absent and he, through sickness.

22. Six observers from various parts of the coucil area visited the council chambers during the meeting, however, Thomas Kamonai from Bemberi Villagewas not amongst them although he stated to me in my last visit to that village that he would accompany his councillors to this meeting(see RabaRaba Patrol Report No.26-67/68). The councillors from Bemberi and Pumani Villages attended this meeting but did not take part in any of the discussions.

Peter Sandery
(P.J. Sandery)
Patrol Officer.

CAPE VOGEL

GOODENOUGH BAY

N

W E

BAIAWA

KWAGILA

IARAME

MAGARIRA

TAPO

MOTAMOTA (L.G.C. HQ)

BOROBOSA

GINADA

SAKO R.

TARAKWARURU ANG. MISS

WABUBU

STEAMER I.

DABORA

MENAPI ANG. MISSION

MANARA

ABUARO

SIWA

KOIABAGIRA

RANIARA Patrol Post

M.V. ZIRCON

GAIAWANAKI

SIRISIRI

UGA

NAMRA

RABARAL (S.D. HQ)

NAKWAPU

MAPONA

MONARI

EMERGENCY ONLY AIRSTRIP

PUMANI

SEMBERI

WAUDA

BEAGUA

SCALE 1" : 4 MILES

0 1 2 INCHES

0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 MILES

Rep. Patrol No. 25. 67/68

LEGEND.

- VILLAGE
- MISSION STATION
- A.I. STRIP
- PATROL ROUTE

REF. MAP - EDUARDIE TUPI 1:250,000

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY Report No. RABARABA No.07/1967-68.

Patrol Conducted by D. R. DEAN - Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled AGAUN - Daga Census Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives NIL

Duration—From 7/ 6 /1968 to 21/ 6 /1968

Number of Days FIFTEEN (15)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services MAY /19 68

Medical ..../..../19.....

Map Reference FOURMIL Series of Tufi

Objects of Patrol Supervision of Daga Council Labourers constructing Vehicular road between AGAUN and BONENAU.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from F.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

Discom
67-1-5
ERJ/emj

District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU

10th September, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU

PATROL REPORT RABA RABA 37/1967-68

Attached please find the above mentioned Patrol report submitted by Mr. D. Dean, Cadet Patrol Officer, covering his supervisory duties in connection with the Daga Local Government Council road project. Copy of covering comments by the Assistant District Commissioner Raba Raba, are also attached.

2. A good report. Mr. Dean demonstrates that he has powers of observation and also expression.

3. The completion of the Agaun/Bonenau road will constitute a great deal to the economic development of this area.

M. J. Donehy

(M.J.Donehy)
A/District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-4-32

Department of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. Papua.

October 3rd, 1968.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU.

PATROL NO. RABARABA NO.37 OF 1967/68.

Your reference 67-1-5 dated 10th September, 1968.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of

* Special/[redacted] Report by

...D.R. SHAW, C.P.O.....to .....

...AGAUN, DAGA..... Census Divisions.

(W.R. DISHON)
[redacted]
Director

cc.

* Delete as necessary.

67.4.32.
12

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams Discom
Our Reference 67-1-5
If calling ask for
Mr. ERJ/emj

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
13 SEP 1968
HEADQUARTERS
KONEDOBU
PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Department of District Administration.

District Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
ALOTAU

10th September, 1968.

The Director,
Department of District Administration,
KONEDOBU

PATROL REPORT RABA RABA 37/1967-68

Attached please find the above mentioned patrol report submitted by Mr. D. Dean, Cadet Patrol Officer, covering his supervisory duties in connection with the Daga Local Governmetn Council road project. Copy of covering comments by the Assistant District Commissioner Raba Raba, are also attached.

2. A good report. Mr. Dean demonstrates that he has powers of observation and also expression.

3. The completion of the Agaun/Bonenau road will ~~constitute~~ a great deal to the economic development of this area.

M J Denehy

(M.J.Denehy)
A/District Commissioner.

(11)

67-2-19

OKA/ja

Sub-District Office,
RABARABA.
17th July, 1968.

District Commissioner,
ALOTAU

REPORT OF PATROL RBA 37/67-68

MR. D. DEAN = DAGA C.D.

I attach, in duplicate, a report of the above patrol submitted by Mr. D. Dean, C.PO.

2. The patrol commenced the Agaun-Benenau road pegged earlier in the year. I have since inspected the works completed to date. Very satisfactory progress was noted and the Daga Council labourers have now the experience to continue unaided.

3. Paragraphs 3-4. Medeni is the residence of SITOPU who was the leader of the Agaun section of the Cult which flourished in the inland sections of the Sub-District from 1965 to 1967. His influence is now negligible, however, in common with most Villages in which adherents lived the flowers remain.

Paragraph 8. One of the main purposes of a large feast to be held at Benenau Village on 19th July, 1968, is to reduce, by practical means, the pig population.

Paragraph 12. I have advised Winterford that I will licence his shotgun when purchased.

Paragraph 15. This Hospital is a Council Supervisory Aid Post with staff only being supplied by the Anglican Mission.

Paragraph 16. Agaun Primary "T" School teaches to Standard five only at present though Standard six pupils will carry forward next year.

Paragraph 22. Agaun airstrip is open commercially to category "B" operations and is maintained by the Daga Council under contract to the Department of Public Works.

4. The road will provide a valuable aid to communications and. as a Council project, reflects the people's real concern in this regard. No doubt as the network extends and improves thought will be given by the Council to the introduction of larger vehicles.

5. For onforwarding please.

(O. Miller)
Assistant District Commissioner

cc D. Dean

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams.....

Our Reference..... 67-1-1

If calling ask for

Mr. D.R.Dean

Department of District Administration.

Patrol Post,

BONIARA ,

Milne Bay District.

28th June , 1968.

ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
Sub-District Office,
RABARABA.

RABARABA Patrol Report No. 3/ 1967-68.

Patrol Conducted by	:	D.R.Dean, Cadet Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled	:	AGAUN, Daga Census Division.
Personel Accompanying	:	Nil
Duration of Patrol	:	7/6/68 - 21/6/68 - 15 days
Last Patrol to Area	:	DDA , 1968 (May)
Objects of Patrol	:	To supervise the AGA Local Government Council labourers constructing vehicular road between AGAUN and BONEMI.
Map Reference	:	Fourmil Series of DUFL.

(Duncan R.Dean)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

(9)

INTRODUCTION

The Existing bridle path between BONEMAU and the air-strip and Council Chambers at AGAUN is, in places, very steeply graded.

Some eight months ago a new road was marked out and construction of this road commenced a short while ago. On completion this road will be navigable by motor transport carrying coffee and store goods between AGAUN air strip and BONEMAU .

Although this patrol was originally mounted to supervise the daily functions of the DAGA Local Government Council during the absence of the Council Clerk, the clerk returned unexpectedly from leave on the first day of the patrol and the major reason for this patrol therefore became supervision of construction of the BONEMAU road.

---000---

PATROL DIARY

Friday 7/6/68 :

Departed BANIARA at 0700 hrs in Rabaraba speed boat, 0745 hrs arrived RABARABA and awaited STOLAIR flight to AGAUN. 1000 hrs departed in STOLAIR Cessna arriving AGAUN 1020hrs. 1030 - 1130 moved personal gear into new rest house and saw four prisoners and other cargo loaded into plane for RABARABA. 1300 - 1600 inspected progress to date on roadwork. O/Night AGAUN.

Saturday 8/6/68 :

0830 - 1030 hrs walked to BONEMAU 1 and BONEMAU 11 via existing Govt. road. 1030 - 1130 at BONEMAU 11. 1135 - 1700 walked back to AGAUN following as much of the planned new route as possible.
O/Night AGAUN.

Sunday 9/6/68 :

Sunday Observed at AGAUN . O/Night AGAUN.

Monday 10/6/68 :

0800 - 1200 31 labourers lined and were signed up for work on the road. Two labourers who knew the planned new route and self commenced re-blazing the road starting from the last road workings. 1300 - 1600 labourers continue road work; 50 yds completed today. O/Night AGAUN.

...#2

(8)

Tuesday 11/6/68 :

0800 - 1200 labourers continue working on road while self and two others mark out new route. 1300-1600 Council motor buggy used to test made road then work continues as in morning. A.D.C. advised by radio to increase number of labourers on project to exhaust Councils road maintenance vote by 30th June. O/Night AGAUN.

Wednesday 12/6/68 :

Labourers continue work on road all day. The new route marked out to summit of Mount Garatun; 1200-1600 Commenced re-marking downward route into BONENAU finishing at 1530. O/Night AGAUN.

Thursday 13/6/68 :

0800 - 1200 ten new labourers commenced work bringing total work force to 41. Road reaches top of first major incline leading from AGAUN. 1300 - 1600 work continues as in morning. 100 yds completed today. O/Night AGAUN.

Friday 14/6/68 :

Road work continues all day - 70 yds of road completed. Council buggy successfully negotiates all made road to date. O/Night AGAUN.

Saturday 15/6/68 :

am Working on engine of Council Motor Buggy.
PM - Spent at AGAUN. O/Night AGAUN.

Sunday 16/6/68 :

AM - spent at AGAUN.
PM - Walked to AGUPON to investigate complaint by Anglican Mission teacher that village pigs continually being allowed to enter and spoil his garden at this village. O/Night AGAUN.

Monday 17/6/68 :

0800 - 1200 labourers continue with road work. Carried out some more minor repairs on engine of buggy. 1300 - 1600 work continues as in morning. 100 yds road completed .
O/Night AGAUN.

Tuesday 18/6/68 :

0800 - 1200 ten labourers building bridge on road to AGUPON and remainder continue with work on BONENAU road. 1300 - 1600 All labourers continue with BONENAU road-work. PATAIR Pilatus Porter arrives 1330 from RABAUL with

refridgerator, food cabinet and water boiler for the new rest house. 1400 - 1630 Constructed these three articles and installed in rest house. Labourers complete 100 yards of road. O/Night AGAUN.

Wednesday 19/6/68 :

0800 - 0900 talking with S.I.B. constable regarding investigation into theft of $1000-00 from Agriculture officer at AGAUN in 1966. 0900-1200 supervising road work. 1300 - 1600 work continues on road. O/Night AGAUN.

Thursday 20/6/68 :

Roadwork continues all day building navigable road to top of second steep incline leading from AGAUN. Council vehicle used to test all made road with success. O/Night AGAUN.

Friday 21/6/68 :

0600 commenced packing personal equipment and prepared to depart for RABARABA. 0740 departed via STOLAIR arriving RABARABA 0800. 0815 - 1200 at sub-district office. 1400 departed RABARABA in MV Osiri arriving BANIARA 1530hrs.

END PATROL.

----oo0000oo----

.../4

(6)

OBSERVATIONS AND COMMENTS.

Villages :

Eight villages only were visited during this patrol; KOMANIA 1, KOMANIA 11, BONENAU 1, BONENAU 11, KAKAIA, MOBENI, AGAUN and UNI.

2. All village dwellings seen were raised about four feet above ground level. This avoids the damp and provides shelter for the village pigs and fowls. The rooves were made of thatched grass and the walls of thatched pandanas leaves, bark, or bamboo. The floors are usually constructed of pandanas wood.

3. Water supply is no problem to the village people in this area as mountain streams or springs abound. There are adequate deep-pit latrines in all the villages visited and the general standard of cleanliness is high .

4. The hamlet of MOBENI which is situated at about one hours walk from the Anglican mission station at AGAUN presents an unusual spectacle of color at first sight. The majority of houses in this hamlet are in two straight rows facing each other across a space of about 20 yards. Down the middle of this space runs a six foot pathway. Along the length of this path on both sides, and leading off from each side to completely surround each house are rows of closely planted colorful flowers and shrubs. This gives the hamlet a striking appearance but according to the priest-in-charge at the Anglican Mission. these decorations are part of a magico-religious cult.

5. Nothing seems to be known of the initiator of the cult but it appears to be based on the Bible story of Noah's Ark and the rows of flowers completely surrounding every house are intended to hold back the flood when it comes. Noone seems to know exactly when the flood is coming but when it does not arrive the cult will probably dissappear or a new version will take its place.

AGRICULTURE :

6. Due to high soil fertility in this area subsistance gardens show high productivity and no shortages of food occur. The major cash crop in this census division is coffee of the Arabica variety. There are coffee pulpers in most villages and after pulping the beans are laid out on mats to dry in the sun. The beans are transported to AGAUN air strip at

...../5

(5)

times during th e year and purchased by the Department of Agriculture.

7. English Potatoes are also grown on a small scale in the Daga and these are purchased by the Daga Council Bulk Store. There are large numbers of orange trees in all th e villages visited during this patrol - a valuable source of Vitamin C.

LIVESTOCK :

8. Village livestock consists only of pigs and a few fowls. Pigs are plentiful, perhaps too plentiful due to the amount of food they consume and the damage they cause in the village gardens.

FORESTS :

9. There are no commercially exploitable stands of timber in this area and forested land is used solely for subsistance gardens and the production of building materials.

COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY :

10. The only commercial activity in this area is in the form of village trade stores which obtain their supplies from the Daga Councils bulk store situated at AGAUN in close proximity to the Council Chambers and the AGAUN airstrip. Due to the latter, the bulk store is usually well stocked as there are usually a number of light planes landing at AGAUN each week by which stores can be flown in as needed. The village trade stores are not at such an advantage however, as all goods purchased from the bulk store must be carried by foot to the village stores.

11. The Daga bulk store has recently opened a retail store in the same building as the bulk store and this is operated in conjunction with the bulk store and by the same Council employee.

COMPLAINTS :

12. The only complaint laid during this patrol was by an Anglican Mission teacher, Winterford, who has a garden on mission land in AGUPON village. His complaint was that every time he leaves his village a number of pigs owned by an AGUPON villager are allowed to enter his garden and destroy his food crops. The pig owner has been approached a number of times but refuses to stop his pigs from entering the garden. It was suggested Winterford buys shot gun and shoots any pigs trespassing on his land. Permission to purchase shotgun given by A.D.O.

.../6.

(4)

REST HOUSES :

13. At AGAUN a new rest house has been constructed from European materials and it stands beside the old rest house which is at present occupied by the D.A.D.F. Assistant at AGAUN. In the new dwelling the floor and lower portion of the walls are of concrete, the higher section of the walls and the roof of corrugated and flat iron. The house is now fully furnished with kerosine fridge, lamp, and stove, beds, mattresses, tables, chairs, meatsafe, crockery and cutlery. Unfortunately it is not rat proof and there was abundant evidence of this pest at AGAUN.

14. The only other rest house examined was that at BONENAU and it proved to be of sturdy construction and in good condition.

HEALTH :

15. The Mission Hospital at Agaun is located beside the airstrip and is therefore able to dispose of any seriously ill patients straight to the Anglican Mission Base Hospital at DOGURA. The Anglican Mission also staff an aid-post at BIMAN and there is a P.H.D. aid-post orderley at BIBITAN aid-post.

EDUCATION :

16. The only school visited during this patrol was the Primary School staffed by the Anglican Mission at AGAUN. This school teaches up to Standard six and any child wishing to go to higher standards usually goes to the Holy Name School at DOGURA or Martyr's School at POPONDETTA. There is also a Mission primary school at BIMAN which teaches up to standard two only. This School is in the charge of a qualified local teacher.

ROADS AND BRIDGES :

17. As mentioned in the introduction to this report the aim of this patrol was to supervise the construction of a vehicular road between AGAUN and BONENAU. The

.../7

existing road is very steep in places and the two hour walk to BOKENAU is basically a one hour climb up to the top of Mount Baritum and a one hours steep descent down the other side. The new route as marked out last year traverses the mountain at a reasonable gradient all the way and once this new road is completed it will be possible for the people from BOKENAU and neighbouring villages to send their coffee and any other produce out to the AGAUN airstrip on the Council tractor and trailer. It will not be necessary to construct any major bridges along the proposed new route other than one or two small ramps over small drainage streams which have a mere trickle flow all the year round.

18. It is estimated that if the labour line is kept constant at between 30 and 40 labourers working on the road it will take approximately five months to complete. Total cost therefore with say 35 labourers at 50 cents per day for 20X5 ~~day~~ weeks is about $1750.

19. The road to AGUPON and UTI is in good condition and following the construction of a bridge, during the period of this patrol, about 15 minutes walk from AGAUN It is now navigable for MOTOR transport for about 45 minutes walking time from AGAUN.

MISSIONS :

20. The only Mission in this census division is the Anglican Mission with its headquarters at AGAUN. It is located close to the Daga Local Govt. Council Chambers and the AGAUN airstrip. This station is at present run by the Reverend Father Grutwell with a Papuan deacon and other Papuan helpers. There is also one qualified European female teacher on the station also.

21. There was no evidence seen of adherents to any other religion .

AIRFIELDS :

22. AGAUN airfield is a Category "D" type strip and is kept in very good condition by the DAGA Local Goverrment Council. The Council operates a motor vehicle type grass cutter which has proved to be very efficient.

..../8

(2)

23. There is also an airstrip at BIMAN village which is also cut by a Council grasscutter similar to the one in operatio at AGAUN.

CULT ACTIVITY :

24. There was no Cult activity brought to light during this patrol other than the possible magico-religious activity at MOBENI hamlet as described in Paragraphs 4 & 5 of this report under the heading "VILLAGES".

LABOUR :

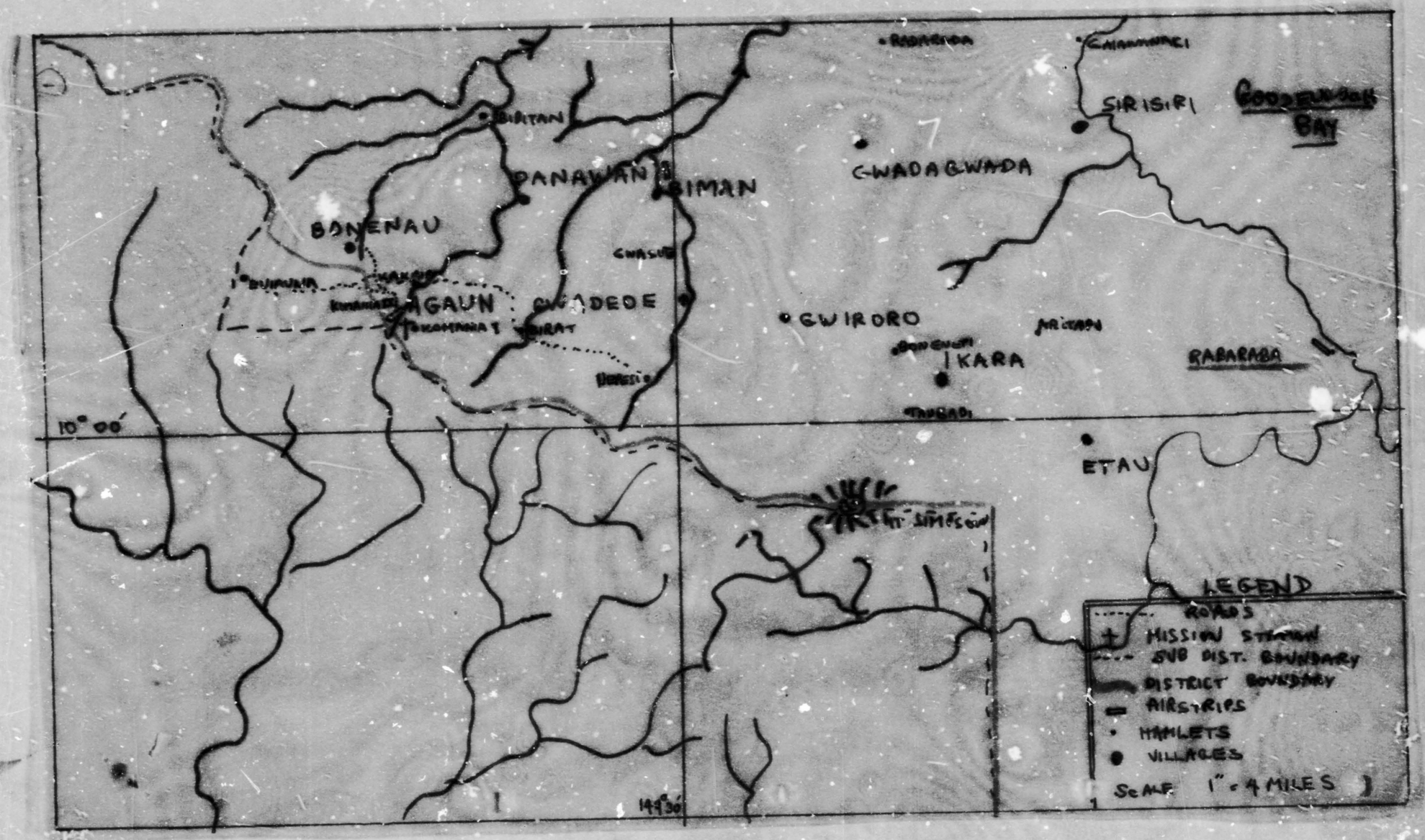
25. Labour appears to be readily available in this area of the Daga. Thirty one labourers were signed on at the commencement of the roadwork and following advice received from the Council Advisor by radio, ten more were called for and were found to be immediatly available. All laboures were apparently quite content with their wages of 50 cents per day.

CONCLUSION :

26. The labourers worked well and efficiently throughout and completed the road to a point about thirty minutes walk from AGAUN. It may be possible in the future for the Council to purchase a second-hand Landrover or Scout to carry cargo between AGAUN and BONENAU as the road is practically all the way xx wide enough for a four wheeled vehicle (and where it is not it could be made so with little difficulty.

27. If this is feasible economically and if such a vehicle could be flown into AGAUN it would make the carrying of cargo over this road less hazardous than it will be using the Council three-wheeled motor buggy and trailer.

(Duncan R. Dean)
Cadet Patrol Officer


BIRITAN
DANAWAN
BIMAN
BONENAU
AGAUN
GWADEDE
GWADAGWADA
SIRISIRI
GOODENOUGH BAY
GWIRORO
KARA
RABARABA
ETAU
10° 00'
LEGEND
ROADS
MISSION STATION
SUB DIST. BOUNDARY
DISTRICT BOUNDARY
AIRSTRIPS
HAMLETS
VILLAGES
SCALE 1" = 4 MILES